

AN ACCURATE
Description and History
OF THE
Cathedral and Metropolitcal
CHURCH of *St. PETER*,
Y O R K, *K*

From the first Introduction of CHRISTIANITY
into the Northern Parts of this Island, to
the present Time.

In which is given

A short HISTORY of the LIVES of the ARCHBISHOPS
and DEANS;

A Catalogue of the ARCHDEACONS and PREBENDARIES;

A L S O

An Account of the Antiquity, Dignity, Jurisdiction,
and Revenues of the See; and of the Charters, Pri-
vileges, and Immunities that have been granted at
different Times to the Dean and Chapter of this
Church.

V O L. II.



Y O R K:

Printed by A. WARD, for C. Esberington, W. Tefseyman,
J. Todd and H. Sotheman, and D. Peck.

M.DCC.LXX.

AN ACCURATE
Description and History
OF THE
Cathedral and Metropolis
CHURCH OF ST. PETER,
K.



From the first introduction of Christianity
into the Northern Parts of this Island, to
the present Time.

A short History of the Lives of the Archbishops
and Bishops;

A Catalogue of the Authors and Publications;

An Account of the Antiquities, Monuments,
and Remains of the City and Diocese;
with a Description of the Cathedral Church,
and the various Churches and Chapels of the
Diocese.

VOL. II.

Y. O. R. K.

Printed by A. Wilson, at the Press of the
University of Toronto.

MDCCLXX.

T O
H I S G R A C E
T H E
ARCHBISHOP of YORK.

THIS little Volume, containing, among other Things relative to the See of York, a short Account of its ARCHBISHOPS, the Editor begs Leave to lay at your Grace's Feet, as a Testimony of the Respect he entertains for your illustrious Virtues.—May the See of York long flourish under your Government; and may the future Lists of its Prelates be always closed with some Name of equal Dignity and Honour.

TO
HIS GRACE
THE
ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

THIS is the Volume, containing, among other
Things relating to the See of York, a short
Account of its Archbishops, the Editor begs
Leave to lay at your Grace's Feet, as a Testi-
mony of the Respect he entertains for your Illu-
strous Wisdom.—May the See of York long
flourish under your Government, and may the
future Light of its Prelate be always adorned with
some Name of equal Dignity and Merit.

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>Account of the Introduction of Christianity into the Northern Parts</i> — — —	1—10
<i>Lives of the Archbishops of York</i> — — —	10—154
<i>— of the Deans of York</i> — — —	155—169
<i>The Duty of the Precentor, or Chantor, with the Rents belonging to that Office</i> — —	169
<i>The Duty of the Chancellor, with his Revenues</i>	170
<i>Account of the Office of Treasurer</i> — — —	171
<i>— of the Office of Archdeacon, with a List of the Archdeacons</i> — — —	173—178
<i>— of the Office of a Prebendary, with a List of the Prebendaries</i> — — —	178—205
<i>Description of the Close of York, or Minister-Yard; and of the Beddern, or College of Vicars Choral</i> — — —	205
<i>Account of the Antiquity, Dignity, Jurisdiction, and Revenues of the Archiepiscopal See</i> —	214—244
<i>Fees taken by the Steward and Bailiff in the Dean and Chapter's Court of Pleas</i> — —	247—249
<i>List of the Noblemen and Gentlemen who are named in the Commission of the Peace for the Liberty of St. Peter, dated Jan. 4, 1770</i> —	247—252
<i>Table of Fees taken by the Clerks of the Justices for the Liberty of St. Peter</i> — — —	252—254
<i>Table of Fees of the Clerk of the Peace for the Liberty of St. Peter</i> — — —	254—256
<i>Privileges of the Dean and Chapter</i> — — —	256—272
<i>King Charles the First's Letter to the Lord Mayor, concerning his bearing his Ensigns in the Church, &c.</i> — — —	272
<i>King Henry the Third's Letter to the Dean and Chapter, in Relation to their meddling too much in Temporals</i> — — —	273

INDEX.

Account of the Proceedings of the Convention	1
Address of the President	10-11
Address of the Vice-President	12-13
Address of the Secretary	14-15
Address of the Treasurer	16-17
Address of the Committee on Resolutions	18-19
Address of the Committee on the Constitution	20-21
Address of the Committee on the Judiciary	22-23
Address of the Committee on the Militia	24-25
Address of the Committee on the Post Office	26-27
Address of the Committee on the Public Lands	28-29
Address of the Committee on the Public Debt	30-31
Address of the Committee on the Public Works	32-33
Address of the Committee on the Public Education	34-35
Address of the Committee on the Public Health	36-37
Address of the Committee on the Public Safety	38-39
Address of the Committee on the Public Order	40-41
Address of the Committee on the Public Morals	42-43
Address of the Committee on the Public Religion	44-45
Address of the Committee on the Public Arts	46-47
Address of the Committee on the Public Sciences	48-49
Address of the Committee on the Public Literature	50-51
Address of the Committee on the Public Music	52-53
Address of the Committee on the Public Games	54-55
Address of the Committee on the Public Amusements	56-57
Address of the Committee on the Public Festivals	58-59
Address of the Committee on the Public Ceremonies	60-61
Address of the Committee on the Public Honors	62-63
Address of the Committee on the Public Rewards	64-65
Address of the Committee on the Public Punishments	66-67
Address of the Committee on the Public Executions	68-69
Address of the Committee on the Public Burials	70-71
Address of the Committee on the Public Funerals	72-73
Address of the Committee on the Public Mourning	74-75
Address of the Committee on the Public Lamentations	76-77
Address of the Committee on the Public Prayers	78-79
Address of the Committee on the Public Fasts	80-81
Address of the Committee on the Public Vigils	82-83
Address of the Committee on the Public Watches	84-85
Address of the Committee on the Public Sleeps	86-87
Address of the Committee on the Public Dreams	88-89
Address of the Committee on the Public Wakes	90-91
Address of the Committee on the Public Rites	92-93
Address of the Committee on the Public Customs	94-95
Address of the Committee on the Public Usages	96-97
Address of the Committee on the Public Manners	98-99
Address of the Committee on the Public Customs	100-101

For the USE of SCHOOLS.

This Day is published, Price bound 3s.

Sold by C. ETHERINGTON, W. TESSEYMAN, J. TODD and H. SOTHERAN, and D. PECK, Booksellers in York.

A HELP to ELOCUTION and ELOQUENCE.

Containing THREE ESSAYS. 1. On READING and DECLAMATION, wherein the Principles of both are laid down under the several Heads of *Emphasis, Climax, Modulation, Pauses, Breaks, Transitions, Cadences, and Gesture*. 2. On the MARKS and CHARACTERS of the different Passions and Affections of the Mind. 3. On COMPOSITION, tending to explain and illustrate the Beauties of *fine Writing*, and the Principles on which they depend. Designed to form the Minds of Youth to a true Taste in *Reading*; to enable them to judge of the Beauties of *Writing* from their own Observation; and to ground them in an elegant Manner of *Composition*. To which is added, A very large Collection of EXAMPLES, in Prose and Verse, selected from the BEST AUTHORS, for the Exercise of the Scholar in Reading and Declaiming.

To the PUBLIC.

THIS little Volume, calculated for the Use of Schools, it is presumed, will hardly stand in Need of any other Recommendation than that which it carries in its Table of Contents.

It was not meant to give any Thing original to the World; the only Praise which the Publishers aspire to, is that of having made a careful, and, they hope, not an injudicious, Compilation.

The first Essay, however, is an Original from the Pen of a Gentleman, who has been long practised in the Art of Speaking.—The two next are extracted from Works of established Credit.—As for the large Collection of Examples, which makes up the greatest Part of the Book, they have been carefully selected from the best Authors both in Prose and Verse: And we may venture to affirm, that there is no Species of Utterance or Expression, of which the human Frame is capable, but some or other of these Pieces will afford a just Occasion of employing it. The first Object was to furnish a proper Field of Exercise, to such as are studious to accomplish themselves in the Arts of Reading and Declaiming; yet at the same Time such Attention has been paid to the intrinsic Merit of the Pieces admitted into this Collection, that we flatter ourselves that it will serve another and even a more valuable Purpose, and will be found well adapted to improve both the Understanding and the Heart; to form the one to just Affections, and to store the other with a Variety of agreeable Ideas and useful Sentiments. There is scarce a Paper in the Book but will readily be acknowledged, in respect both of Sense and Style, to be truly excellent in its Kind; it holds up none but the best Models to the Scholar; and if any one should take it up for the Amusement of a leisure Hour, in so various a Collection it will not be difficult to find something correspondent to his Taste and Humour.

Of the above Booksellers may be had,

1. Religio Laici, or a Layman's Thoughts upon his Duty to God, his Neighbour, and himself, 1s.
2. History of England, from the earliest Account to the Death of King George II. Price 2s.
3. Nomina Villarum Eboracensium; or, An Index of all the Towns and Villages in the County of York. Price 2s.



T H E

H I S T O R Y

O F T H E

Metropolitical Church of *Y O R K*,

*From the first Introduction of Christianity into
the Northern Parts of this Island; with the
Lives of the ARCHBISHOPS and DEANS of
that See, from the Year 625 to the present.*

E shall not attempt any Description of the Religion of the antient *Britons*, but leave the Doctrines of their *Druids* to be discussed by the Doctors of the Christian Church; amongst whom the inimitable *Usher* hath shewn us, as far as possible, the Religion and Rites of the primary Inhabitants of this Island in their naked Simplicity and Dress. *Milton*, with others, hath taken great Pains to deduce Priest-Craft, as they are pleased to term it, from this high Original*, by quoting Authorities, as they pretend, to prove that the *Druids*, or *British* Priests, never communicated any Thing to Writing, but instructed their Pupils and young Novices in the Mysteries of their Religion by Word of Mouth, with the strictest Injunction never to disclose them but in the same Manner, for Fear the bigotted Populace should detect the Cheat, and pay less Regard to their spiritual Directors. It is certain the *Pagan* Priests of all Denominations had no better Way to prevent the People from prying into and exploding their pretended Oracles and Illusions; but the poor illiterate

VOL. II.

A

Britons

* Introduction to *English History*.

Britons may be said to have been obliged to it, if they were, as it is verily believed they were, intire Strangers to Letters till the Coming of the *Romans* amongst them. Nothing certain, either by Tradition, History, or antient Fame, can be gathered to the contrary; for those supposed *British* Coins, in the Collections of the Curious, are as disputable as any other Marks of their Knowledge.

In this profound State of Ignorance did *Cæsar* find the Nations inhabiting *Britain*; expert in nothing but their Art of War, which their own home-bred Divisions had sufficiently taught them, as uncommon to the *Romans* as the *Romans* to them. The intire Conquest which the succeeding Emperors gained over the Natives may be said to have paved the Way for the Christian Religion to follow; which last found the easier Passage when the *Roman* Laws and Manners had, in some Measure, civilized the native Fierceness of these, before, untamed Islanders.

The learned Churchmen, *Usher*, *Stillington*, &c. have not wholly rejected the History of the first Christian King *Lucius*, and of his sending over Ambassadors to Pope *Eleutherius*, the fourteenth Bishop of *Rome*, including *Peter*, desiring some Missionaries to instruct him in the Christian Religion, *An. 56*. That the *Romans* suffered the *Britons* to enjoy a Succession of their own Kings may be proved by Classical Authority; *Reges in Britannia Instrumenta Servitutis*, says *Tacitus*, Kings in *Britain*, as Means to keep the People Slaves; and themselves indeed were little better. So *Cogidunus*, *Venutius*, *Prasutagus*, &c. are named by *Roman* Authors on the same Account; yet, suppose this *Lucius*, his Embassy, and the Return of two Missionaries to instruct him, true, we are not further to imagine his Territories so large, or his Power so great, under his *Pagan* Masters, as to constitute Bishops and Episcopal Sees; especially, says an Author, at *York*, the then Imperial City of *Britain*. *

However this, it is plain that the Christian Religion had Footing in *Britain* long before the Days of *Constantine the Great*, and in the Space of little above a Century, take it from the Time that Authors suppose this *Lucius* lived, to *Dioclesian's* Persecution, had gained considerable Ground in this Island. *Tertullian*, *Origen*, *Gildas*, and

* *Burton's Ant. Itin.*

and *Bede* sufficiently attest the Truth of this; but what puts the Matter out of all Doubt, is the Multitude of *British* Martyrs that suffered in the dreadful Persecution under *Dioclesian* and *Maximian* his Colleague.

During this Interval the Church could not be without Teachers and Preachers of the Word, and even higher Orders of Priesthood, as Bishops, &c. But who they were, in those dangerous Times, that durst undertake the Governace of a Religion, invironed with so many mortal Enemies, was, no Doubt, then a great Secret, but must be a far greater now. It was then the *Nolo Episcopari* took its Rise, and continued for some Ages to be the true Answer to the Question put to him that was thought proper to defend the Church in its Infancy, against the strongest Opponents, and even to die for it upon Occasion. The *Romans* had in *Britain*, say our *British* Historians*, twenty-eight Flamins and three Archflamins. Where there were Flamins, add they, Bishops were placed, and upon the Archflamins, Archbishops. The Sees of the latter are said to be placed at *London*, *York*, and *Carleon* upon *Ush* in *Wales*. Allow the Truth of this, and it is no small Honour to our own, for the first has changed its Place, the last is long since quite extinct, *York* only, of the three, continues, as to Title, in its primitive State.

Whatever was the Case of the Sees, we must not look for the Names of any *British* Bishops till *Constantine the Great* swayed the Imperial Scepter, *An.* 314. This Emperor, according as he himself † writes to *Chrestus* Bishop of *Syracuse*, summoned a great many Bishops from almost infinite Places to hear the Cause of the *Donatists*. The Council published at *Paris*, by *Jacobus Sirmondus*, and subscribed by all or most of the Prelates present, carries the Names of these three from *Britain*.

Eborius *Episcopus de Civitate Eboracensi, Provincia Brit.*

Restitutus *Episcopus de Civitate Londinensi, Provincia superscripta.*

Adelfius *Episcopus de Civit. Col. Londinensium.*

A 2

The

* *Gildas, Nennius, Galf. Mon.* See *Stillingfleet's Orig. Sacr.* on this Head, p. 77.

† *Eusebii Hist.*

The Dispute lay what Part of *Britain* the last Bishop represented; but the learned Dr. *Stillingfleet* has expounded it thus: "The two first were Missionaries from that Division of the Island, mentioned to be made by *Constantine the Great*, viz. *Maxima Cæsariensis*, the Capital *EBORACUM*; *Britannia prima*, the Capital *LONDINIUM*; and *Britannia secunda*, *Civitas Legionis ad Iscam*; whence ignorant Transcribers have wrote *Civitas Coloniae Londinens.* for what must have been *ex Civitate Col. Leg. 11.* being the known Station of that Legion." But to proceed:

This *Eborius*, says *Burton**, may be called the first Bishop of *Eboracum*, though neither mentioned by *Stubbs* in his *Chronicle* of the Bishops of *York*, nor *Goodwin*. The last, however, has given us one *Taurinus*, placed here, as he says, by *Constantius*, the Father of *Constantine*. But he is deceived by *Harrison* in his Description of *Britain*, and both from reading a corrupt Copy of *Vincentius Bellucensis*, where you have *Eboracensis* misprinted for *Ebroicensis* in *Gallia*. These two Sees have been frequently mistaken for one another by several Authors.

In the Subscriptions to this Council there are some Things to be observed: First, that *York* was no Archbishoprick in those Days; though most certainly then Primate of all *Britain*. Nor, as our Protestant Writers assert, was then *Rome* itself; since when, notwithstanding, all Dignities and Titles have flowed. Our *Malmesbury* confesses it was not known where the Archbishoprick was in those Times. *Sylvester* the Pope, in the Subscriptions above, allowing no Mistake, is styled but *Episcopus*. And long after this, when *Gregory* the Pope writes to *Augustin* †, who, *Bede* says, was consecrated Archbishop of the *English* Nation by *Etherius* Archbishop of *Arles*, he styles him no more than plain Bishop; not even when he bestowed the Pall upon him, and gave him Precedency over all the Bishops in *England*.

In the next Place we must take Notice, that *Eborius*, Bishop of *York*, precedes *Restitutus* of *London* in the Subscription; where the Primacy remained till *Austin* translated it to *Canterbury*. "For, says my Author †, tho' *London* be at this Day, and hath been for many Ages, the chiefeft City in *Britain*, and was near 1300 Years

" ago

* *Burton's Itin.* † *Epist. ad Aug. in Hist. Bedæ.* † *Burton.*

“ ago *vetus Oppidum*, an old Town, and commended long
 “ before by *Tacitus*, as a Place of great Fame and Renown
 “ for the Concourse of Merchants, and Provisions of all
 “ Things necessary; yet *Philip Berterius*, an excellent
 “ Scholar, and a Writer of late Years, proves *York* to
 “ be the antienter *Metropolis* of the Diocese of *Britain*;
 “ not only because it was a *Roman Colony*, which *London*
 “ was not, but also the Emperor’s Palace and *Prætorium*,
 “ Tribunal or chief Seat of Justice was there; whence
 “ it was called, by Way of Priority, or Eminence, *Ci-*
 “ *VITAS* by *Roman Historians*.”

* *Dr. Stillingfleet* has taken no small Pains to contradict the former Assertion; and prove that *London* was always the *Metropolis* of the *Roman Government* in *Britain*, as well as the Head of the *British Church*. But with humble Submission to that super-eminent Writer, who stands single in this Opinion, nothing is so easy as to contradict the Arguments he brings; which, if he had been Dean of *York* instead of *Paul’s*, would, we are persuaded, never have been thought on.

He begins with telling us that the Superiority of one *Metropolis* over another depended on the Residence of the *Roman Governor*, the *Vicarius Britanniarum*; who, being a Civil Officer, wherever he resided the rest were summoned to attend upon extraordinary Occasions at his *Conventus*; which made that Place the *Metropolis* of the whole Province of *Britain*. I take it that the *Dux Britanniarum*, as the Emperor’s immediate Representative, was the chief Officer in the Province; but allow the former, and the Doctor does not tell us, by any Authority, that the Vicar-General resided at *London*. He says, indeed, that its admirable Situation for Trade and Commerce made it remarkable in those Days; but does this prove it the Capital of *Britain*, when it never was so much as called a City by the *Roman Historians*? By the Situation of *York* it must be allowed to be the properest Residence for the Emperor’s immediate Representative; since we well know that they themselves chose it when in the Island. And tho’ the Doctor says this was because that they might be nearer the *Picts* and *Scots* in Case of an Irruption, or to send Orders from in Time of War, yet *York*, being placed near the Centre of the Island, in a

Country newly conquered, and very hardly brooking Roman Slavery, must be allowed the most commodious for observing every Part, that they might send timely Succour to stop each Revolt at its first Appearance. We have Roman Authority for *Civitas, Palatium Imperatoris, Prætorium*, &c. the Doctor's whole Strefs lies upon the Title *Augusta*, called so by one single Author, which might allude to the Pride which Towns of such great Trade and Commerce, by an Affluence of Riches and Vanities from abroad, are but too subject to import along with them. After all, where should a Successor of the great *Papinian* sit to give Judgment, but in the same *Prætorium* that he did?

For *London's* being sole Metropolitan of the *British* Church, it is as impossible as the former. In the Division of the Empire by *Constantine*, *York* had by far the largest Share of this Island for its Capital; whence this District was called, in the superlative Degree, *Maxima Casariensis*. It was for this Reason, no Doubt, that the Bishop, whom that Emperor summoned to attend the Council at *Arles* from *York*, by Way of Super-eminency signed first. A Man that knows this, and yet asserts to the contrary, as the Doctor does, must have stronger Reasons than he has given to support his Opinion: In the mean Time we shall discuss it no farther, but proceed.

Dr. *Heylin*, in his Catalogue of the Archbishops of *York*, mentions *Sampson*, by others *Sanxo*, to be placed here by King *Lucius*, as first Archbishop. Whether there ever was such a Man is very uncertain; however, our Ancestors thought fit to consecrate a Church to him in *York*, which we believe is the only one in *England* of that Name. He who held out last in those tempestuous Times was called *Tadiocus*. We have a *Constat*, adds the Doctor, only of two more, viz. *Taurinus* and *Pyranus*; of all the rest no Name nor Mention is to be met with amongst all Writers whatsoever.*

It is certain the Bishops of those Days were not such considerable Men as to deserve being taken Notice of. At the Council above they were provided for at the Emperor's Cost; and at home their Stipends were perhaps little better than those *Irish* Bishops whom *Adam Bremenfis* says he saw in *Germany*, at their Return out of *Italy*; which

* *Heylin's Church History.*

which was no more than three Milch Cows; and in Case any one of them became dry, their Parishioners were obliged to find them another. *Ammianus Marcel*, an Heathen Historian, gives this Account of the poor Country Bishops in *Italy* in his Time, * whose spare Diet and most abstemious Drinking, their Eyes cast on the Ground, the Meanness of their Apparel, ever seeking God and his true Adorers, are respected as good and meek Men. Whether any in these Days would take this venerable Character and pastoral Care under such severe, but primitive, Restrictions, is foreign to these our Inquiries.

From what is said before, may be easily conjectured that Christianity was not only planted, but in a thriving Condition in this Island, before the Departure of the *Romans*, and it is very probable that the antient *British* Religion was entirely abolished before the Arrival of the *Saxons*. But here a dreadful Change ensued. *Gildas* and *Bede* ascribe the Calamities that beset the Nation at this Juncture to the profligate Lives of both Clergy and Laity, who, say they, strove to outdo one another in all Manner of Wickedness and Vice. After the *Britons* had been most miserably harassed by the *Picts* and *Scots*, the *Saxons* were called in to their Assistance, who, of Friends, became their deepest and cruellest Enemies, and never left, till they had utterly deprived the poor *Britons* of all their Possessions in the Island, *Wales* and *Cornwall* excepted. *Bede*, who was himself a *Saxon*, and therefore cannot be supposed to exaggerate the Cruelties of his Countrymen, expresses himself thus: "By the
 " Hands of the *Saxons* a Fire was lighted up in *Britain*,
 " that served to put in Execution the just Vengeance of
 " God against the wicked *Britons*, as he had formerly
 " burned *Jerusalem* by the *Chaldeans*. The Island was
 " so ravaged by the Conquerors, or rather by the Hand
 " of God, making Use of them as Instruments, that
 " there seemed to be a continued Flame from Sea to Sea,
 " which burned up the Cities, and covered the Face of
 " the whole Isle. Public and private Devotions fell in
 " one common Ruin. The Priests were murdered on
 " the

* Quos tenuitas edendi potandique parcissime, vilis etiam indumentorum, et superciliosa humum spectantia perpetuo numini verisque ejusculioribus, et puros commendabant et verecundos. *Ammian. Mar.*

“ the Altars; the Bishop with his Flock perished by Fire
 “ and Sword, without any Distinction, no one daring
 “ to give their scattered Corpse an honourable Burial.”
 This terrible Catastrophe may serve to shut up the lame
 Account we have given of the *British* Church and *British*
 Bishops to this Period of Time.

The Saxons being now (*Anno* 620) intire Lords and
 Masters over *England*, and the Island divided into an
 Heptarchy, the Christian Religion was every where torn
 up and abolished by these Pagan Invaders, and their
 own Idols and Way of Worship established. *Edwin*,
 surnamed the Great, was King of *Northumberland*, whose
 chief Residence was at *York*. Christianity had again
 just raised its Head in the Southern Parts, for *Ethelbert*,
 King of *Kent*, was converted by *Austin*. But the Occa-
 sion of this Father's Mission from *Gregory* Bishop of *Rome*,
 to convert the *English* Nation, was by an Accident af-
 fecting our Northern Parts; and, though often told,
 yet must be inserted to introduce the Sequel.

* It happened at some Time, as it often doth, says the
Saxon Homily, that some English Merchants brought their
 Merchandizes to *Rome*, and *Gregory* passing along the
 Street taking a View of the Englishmen's Goods, he there
 beheld, amongst their Merchandizes, Slaves set out to Sale.
 They were white complexioned, and of pleasing Countenance,
 having noble Heads of Hair. *Gregory*, when he saw the
 Beauty of the young Men, inquired from what Country
 they were brought, and the Men said from *England*, and
 that all the Men in that Country were as beautiful. Then
Gregory asked whether the Men of that Land were *Chri-*
stians or *Heathens*, and the Men said unto him they were
Heathens. *Gregory* then fetching a long Sigh from the
 Bottom of his Heart, said, alas! alas! that Men of so fair
 a Complexion should be subject to the Prince of *Darkness*.
 After that *Gregory* inquired how they called the Nation
 from whence they came, to which he was answered that
 they were called *Angli*, (which is *English*) then said he,
 rightly they are called *Angli*, because they have the Beauty
 of *Angels*, and therefore it is very fit that they should be the
 Companions of *Angels* in *Heaven*. Yet still *Gregory* inqui-
 red what the Shire was named from which the young Men
 were brought, and it was told him that the Men of that
 Shire

* *Mrs. Elph's Saxon Homily,*

Shire were called *Deiri*. Gregory said, well they are called *Deiri*, because they are delivered from the Wrath of God, *de ira Dei*, and called to the Mercy of Christ. Yet again he inquired what was the Name of the King of that Province, he was answered that the King's Name was *Alla*, wherefore Gregory, playing upon the Words in Allusion to the Name, said, it is fit that *Hallelujah* be sung in that Land to the Praise of the Almighty Creator.

We have chose to give the Reader the celebrated Mrs. *Elstob's* literal Translation of the antient Saxon Homily, that he might have this odd Story, as near as possible, in its genuine Dress. And it is certain that the *Northumbrians* had at that Time a Custom, which continued some Ages after, of selling their Children for a small Value into foreign Lands. What followed was, that Gregory immediately applied to *Palagius II.* the then Pope, to be sent a Missionary, in order to convert these Islanders to the Christian Faith. The Pope consented, but the Inhabitants of *Rome* would not suffer so learned a Doctor to leave them, and undertake so dangerous an Affair. Whilst this was in Agitation the Pope dies, and Gregory was unanimously elected into the Chair; who having still the Conversion of the Saxons at Heart, engaged six learned Priests to undertake the Mission. Their Names were *Augustinus*, *Mellitus*, *Laurentius*, *Petrus*, *Johannes*, and *Justus*. But the Story of *Austin's* converting *Ethelbert King of Kent*, and the Success the rest met with, is foreign to our Subject; and we have barely mentioned it, only as introductory to what follows.

Austin having sent an Account of his Success to Gregory, he immediately orders him, in a * Letter to that Purpose, to erect Episcopal Sees in several Places; and particularly mentions *York*, where was to be a Metropolitan with twelve Suffragans, and to do the same by *London*. The Reason of this Preference in regard to *York*, says a modern † Author, was, because it had formerly, even under the *Romans*, been an Archbishoprick, as well as *London* and *Caerleon*; which last Place being in the Hands of the banished *Britons*, who denied *Austin's* Authority, Gregory's Intent was to restore Things, as far as possible, to their former State. Here it was the Church of *York* lost the Precedency over all the *British* Churches; for

* Greg. Epist. Bede l. i. c. 29. † Rapin.

for *Austin* perceiving he could not have the Superiority over *York*, whilst the other Archbishoprick continued at *London*, got it removed to *Canterbury*, the Metropolis of the *Kentish* Kingdom; and had granted to him, by the special Favour of the Pope, not only to have the Jurisdiction over *York* and *London*, but over all the rest of the Bishops in *Britain*. This however was but for his Life; yet the *Northumbrians* not receiving the Gospel so soon as that Pope expected, and again deserting the Faith after *Paulinus* was driven out, the continual Troubles they were in hindered the first Bishops of this See from taking Advantage of *Gregory's* farther Regulation; * which was, that *Canterbury* and *York* should be both Archbishops Sees, and that the eldest consecrated should always preside. But continuing unexecuted, *Theodore*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, took Advantage of the Remission, and became possessed of all the Authority, as well over the Northern as Southern Churches. Thus his Successors, making him their Precedent, lay Claim to the Primacy of all *England*, exclusive of the Archbishop of *York*; which, however, as the Reader will find in the Sequel, they have not had indisputable Possession of.

PAULINUS, first Archbishop. (Anno 625.)

Paulinus was consecrated Archbishop of *York*, or *Northumberland*, by *Justus*, Archbishop of *Canterbury* †. [For the Account of his Journey to *Northumberland* with *Ethelburga*,

* Sit vero inter *Londoniæ* et *Eboracæ* civitatis episcopos in posterum honoris ista distinctio, ut ipse prius babeatur qui prius fuerat ordinatus, &c. *Epist. Greg. Bede*. The Bull of Pope *Alexander* long after this confirms it in these Words: *Alexander Papa*. Antequam *Eboracensis* ecclesiæ dignitatem integram conservari auctore domini cupientes, et prædecessorum nostrorum felicitis memoriæ *Calixti*, *Honorii*, *Inocentii*, *Eugenii*, Romanorum pontificum vestigiis in hærentes, auctoritate apostolica prohibemus, ne aut *Cantuariensis* archiepiscopus ab *Eboracensis* professionem quamlibet exigat, aut *Eboracensis* *Cantuariensi* exhibeat, neque, quod penitus a beato *Gregorio* prohibitum est, ullo modo *Eboracensis* *Cantuariensis* ditioni subiaceat, sed juxta ejusdem patris constitutionem, ista inter eos honoris distinctio conservetur, ut prior babeatur qui prius fuerit ordinatus. *Rad. de Diceto*.

† *Northhymbrum* to *Biscope*, hoc anno *Justus* archiepiscopus consecravit *Paulinum* in archiepiscopum *Northhymbrorum*. *Saxon-annal*.

Ethelburga, Sister to Ebald King of Kent, who were Christians; his negotiating her Marriage with Edwin the Great; Edwin's Conversion to Christianity; and of his being baptized at York, [see Vol. I. p. 1 to 4.]

The Northumbrians, following the Example of their Monarch, came in by Thousands at a Time (*An. 627*); and found the Archbishop Work enough to baptize and instruct the new Converts. In every River that he travelled by Multitudes had the sacred Laver from his Hands. In one Day he is said to have baptized ten thousand in the * River *Swale* in this County. *Gervasius*, in *Act. Pont. Cant.* makes St. *Austin* the Baptizer of this Multitude; from whom several others have copied; but the Error is refuted by Mr. *Smith*, in his Notes on *Bede*, that Father having been dead some Years before this Time. For six Years together did our holy Prelate continue his spiritual Function with vast Fatigue; when a new and unforeseen Accident spoiled all his Harvest, overthrew his Plantations, and made the painful Husbandman to desert his Flock, and seek Shelter in another Country.

Edwin, under whose Protection and Encouragement the Christian Religion mightily flourished, had many Enemies who maligned his Greatness; amongst whom *Cadwalllo*, the *Welsh* King, and *Penda*, King of the *Mercians*, conjoining, came upon his Territories, and at *Hatfield* overthrew *Edwin's* Army, slew himself, and afterwards laid his whole Kingdom in Ashes (*Anno 633*). Our pious Bishop had just Time enough to embark in a Ship from off the Eastern Coast, with the Queen and her Children, and sailed into *Kent*; where they were all joyfully received by her Brother, King *Ebald*, and *Honorius*, Archbishop of that Country.

During these Calamities neither Priest nor Deacon had the Courage to preach the Gospel in *Northumberland*. *James* the Deacon, whom *Paulinus* had left at *York*,

* Tradition tells us that this Ceremony was performed in the River *Swale*, nigh *Helpby*, which Town's Name is said to bear some Allusion to it. *Paulinus* preaching here to the Multitude, was asked by them what Way they should attain to that Salvation he spoke of? He answered, there is *Help-bard-by*, meaning the River, where he immediately conducted them. This Story, however ridiculous it may sound to some, is fresh in the Mouths of the Country People thereabouts at this Day.

York, was by no Means able to stop the general Revolt. *Paulinus* continued in *Kent*, where the Church of *Rochester* wanting a Pastor, he was prevailed upon by the Pope and King to undertake it. Here he continued for several Years, dying *October 10, 644*, and was buried at *Rochester*.

Bede writes that *Paulinus* preached the Word of God in the Province of *Lincoln*, on the South Side of the *Humber*. He converted the Governor of *Lincoln* City, with all his House, to the Faith, and built a Church of Stone, of admirable Workmanship, in the same; whose Covering, adds he, being by long Neglect, or on purpose, thrown down, the Walls of it continue to this Day. The same Author gives this Description of the Person of our Prelate, that *he was a Man of a tall Stature, a little stooping, his Nose thin and hooked, lean-faced, and black-haired, of a Countenance terrible enough, but very reverend*. If the Reader would see more of the Life of this our primitive Prelate, he may find it at large *en les Vies des Saintes, par Monsieur Baillet*. The 10th of *October* was the Day assigned, in the *English* Calendar, for the annual Festival of this Saint.

CEDDA, *second Archbishop. (Anno 666.)*

After the Departure of *Paulinus*, the Church of *York* continued without a Pastor for twenty, some say thirty Years. The continual Wars and Troubles in the North, and severe Pagan Persecution impeding it; till at length *Egfrid*, a Christian, being King of *Northumberland*, appointed one *Wilfrid* to the See of *York*, and sent him to *Agelbert*, Bishop of *Paris*, sometime of *Winchester*, for Consecration. *Wilfrid* stayed so long in *France*, that the King, out of all Patience, forced *Cedda*, Abbot of *Lestingham*, a Man of devout Life, to accept of it, and thrust him into the Chair due to *Wilfrid*. Having carefully attended his Charge about three Years, he was admonished by *Theodore*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, that he was not rightly and lawfully called to that See; whereupon the good Man presently relinquished it, and retired to his Monastery, from whence he was soon after, by Means of the said *Theodore*, made Bishop of *Litchfield*, *Anno 669*. *Bede* says he was a very godly and

and modest Man, and died March 2, 672. Buried at Litchfield.

WILFRIDUS, third Archbishop. (Anno 669.)

* *Wilfrid* was born in the North of mean Parentage; the Time of his Childhood he lost in his Father's House, being uninstructed in any Part of Literature till he was fourteen Years of Age; at which Time, not brooking the Frowardness of his Stepmother, he left his Home in order to wander about the World. At his first setting out he accidentally met with certain Courtiers, whom his Father had some Way or other obliged; and by them was presented to the Queen as a Lad of Parts and Beauty, not unfit for her Service. The Queen, whose Name was *Eanfled*, questioning the Youth, found his Inclinations were for Learning, and being desirous to have him a Scholar, she sent him to one *Cudda*, who, from being Counsellor and Chamberlain to the King, was become a Monk of *Lindisfarn*, or *Holy-Island*; under whom being diligently instructed, and having excellent natural Parts, he wonderfully improved.

About the Time that our *Wilfrid* was twenty Years old, there happened a great Contention in the Church about the Celebration of *Easter*. The Youth undertook to go to *Rome*, that he might be well instructed in the Controversy. By Means of the Queen, his Patronness, and *Ercombert* King of *Kent*, he was equipped with all Things necessary for his Voyage, and sent along with one or two Companions. In travelling through *France* he became acquainted with † *Dalsinus* Archbishop of *Lyons*, who greatly carested him, and retained *Wilfrid* some Time in his Family, to the great Increase of his Knowledge. This Bishop was so fond of our Youth that he offered to adopt him for his Son, to settle a large Territory on him in *France*, and to give him his Niece, a beautiful young Lady, to Wife, if he would constantly reside with him: But *Wilfrid's* Thirst after Knowledge and Travel made

VOL. II. B him

* *E vita S. Wilfridi inter. xx. scriptores.*

† *Goodwin* calls him *Wulfinus*; but *Bede*, and also *Sewertius*, who wrote the History of *Lyons* from their own Records, and lived upon the Place, stile him *Dalsinus*.

him reject this Offer, and all the Prelate could prevail upon him to do was to make him promise he would call upon him at his Return. When he arrived at *Rome* he was presented to Pope *Boniface V.* who, understanding the Reason of his coming, took Care to instruct him in all Points of the Controversy, and after many Caresses blessed him, and dismissed him for his own Country.

At his Return to *Lyons* the Bishop renewed his Endearments to him, and in all Probability had engaged *Wilfrid* to accept of his generous Offers, and never more to return into *England*, had not the reverend Prelate been snatched from him by a Persecution raised by a furious Pagan Queen, whom *Bede* calls *Brunchyld*: For, amongst ten Bishops that fell a Sacrifice to her Cruelty, this *Dalsinus* was one; and thus our *Wilfrid* was at Liberty to pursue his Journey.

On his Return home King *Egfrid* gave him a House and a Maintenance, and many Noblemen, admiring much his Learning and Eloquence, bestowed divers rich Gifts upon him. Soon after he engaged *Colman*, with the *Scots* and *Irish* Bishops, on the Subject of *Easter*, at a great Council called for that Purpose at the Abbey of *Streynshall**, the King, Queen, and all the Nobility being present. Here, though he could not convince *Colman* and the rest of their Obstinacy, yet he was allowed by all to have much the better of the Argument, insomuch that, with one Consent and general Applause, he was upon the Spot chose Bishop of this Province†.

But the Difficulty lay in the Consecration, for he refused it at the Hands of the *Scots* Bishops, looking on them to be little better than Schismatics, as not agreeing with the Church of *Rome* in the Article of *Easter*. So he desired to be sent into *France*; which was accordingly done, and at *Paris* he was consecrated by the Bishop

* *Streansshale*, *Sinus Phari*, *Presby*, now *Whitby*, a Monastery founded by St. *Hilda*, Sister to *Edwin* the Great.

† *Eddius Stephanus*, who wrote the Life of this Prelate as early as the Year 720, styles him no other than *Episcopus Eboracensis*, Bishop of *York*, throughout his Work. But the Titles of Bishop and Archbishop were indifferently used in those Days. The Pope himself had then no other Title than Bishop of *Rome*; but in the *Saxon Annals*, to a Charter there recited of King *Ethelred*, this *Wilfrid* subscribes himself Archbishop of *York*, *Chron. Saxon.* 43.

shop thereof with great Solemnity, no less than eleven other Bishops being present at the Ceremony.

In *France* he staid beyond the Time allowed him, being too much taken up with the Company of many learned Men of that Country; and, when he purposed to have returned, he was, by Strefs of Weather, driven into foreign Countries, and long retarded in his Voyage.

Coming home at length, and finding another Man in his Place, he betook himself for a Time to a private Life; from which Place he was often invited by *Wulfhere*, King of *Mercia*, to the Bishoprick of *Litchfield*. But, in the End, *Cedda* being removed, as said before, he took Possession of the Archiepiscopal Chair at *York*, and *Cedda* was placed in *Litchfield*. During his Administration he was so well beloved by all Sorts of People, for his Gentleness, Affability, and Liberality, that many whilst alive, but more at their Deaths, put their Children and all their Effects into his Hands. In a very short Time he became exceeding rich, having a numerous Retinue of Servants to attend him; great Quantities of Plate, with other rich and sumptuous Furniture. *Theodore*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, hearing of this, liked not the Rivalship, and it put him upon endeavouring to constitute two or three more Bishopricks under *Wilfrid*, the Country he found being well able to sustain them: Which when *Wilfrid* refused, and the other strenuously insisted on, he appealed to the Pope, and purposed to do it in Person. Some insinuate, though *Goodwin* thinks not justly, that *Wilfrid* had endeavoured to persuade the Queen to forsake her Husband, and to retire into a Monastery; and that the King, being greatly displeased therewith, first thought to diminish his Authority by making more Bishops; and afterwards made several loud Complaints against him to the Pope, in order to have him deprived.

However this was, he set Sail for *Italy*, and meeting with a dreadful Storm at Sea he was driven into *Friesland*, where he staid all Winter preaching to, and converting, the King and the Natives of that Country. The Pope was at the Council of *Constance*, when he reached him, from whom *Wilfrid* obtained an Order that the State of his Bishoprick of *York* should not be altered without his Consent. But King *Egfride* so fa-

voured *Theodore's* Scheme, that *Wilfrid* saw plainly, at his Return, that he must either submit to it or leave the Country. The Prelate chose Banishment, and went in great Poverty into *Sussex*, where the Inhabitants, together with their King, were as yet all Pagans, and whom, by Degrees, he brought over to the Faith. He had assigned him an Habitation in *Seolfsey*, being a Peninsula, and contained eighty-seven Families: Here he built a Monastery, and established an Episcopal See.

Amongst all the Miracles recorded of *Wilfrid* by the Author of his Life, this, if true, was very extraordinary, and would go far to convert the most obdurate Pagan. It is said that, at this Time, God so blessed the holy Man's Endeavours towards the Propagation of the Faith, that, on a solemn Day set for baptizing some Thousands of the People of *Sussex*, the Ceremony was no sooner ended but the Heavens distilled such plentiful Showers of Rain, that the Country was by it relieved from the most prodigious Famine ever heard of. So great was the Drought, and Provision so scarce, that, in the Extremity of Hunger, fifty at a Time would join Hand in Hand and fling themselves into the Sea, in order to avoid dying by Famine at Land. But thus, by *Wilfrid's* Means, their Bodies and Souls were both preserved.

After he had staid five Years in this Country, (the tenth of his Banishment) King *Edfrid** died, and *Alfred* succeeding him, sent for our Prelate to return to his pastoral Care at *York*; which he did, but continued not above five Years more in it, when this King also taking a Disgust against him, he was forced to go to *Rome* to purge himself, by Oath, of several Accusations laid to his Charge: He obtained from thence the Pope's Letters in his Behalf, and, returning, was, by the Intercession of his Friends, with much ado, reinstated in his Chair. Here at last he continued in Peace to the End of his Days, which was four Years after; and then concluded the

* This *Edfrid*, or *Ecfrid*, whatever he was to *York*, was a great Benefactor to the Church of *Durham*, even in this City; for we find this Note in *Leland*, in *vet. libros monast.* *Dunelm.* *scribitur rex Edfridus in civitate Ebor, dedit totam terram a muro eccles. S. Petri usque ad magnam portam versus occidentem, et a muro ipsius ecclesie usque ad murum civitatis versus austrum.* Coll. Tom. I. 369. But we cannot make out where these Lands lay.

the Course of a various Life, Oct. 12, Anno 711, in the seventy-sixth Year of his Age, and forty-five Years after his first Consecration. He was buried in the Monastery of Ripon, which he himself had founded; but the Church there falling down for Want of Reparation, Odo, Archbishop of Canterbury, removed our Prelate's Bones to Canterbury, Anno 940.

The Life of this Prelate is wrote at large by *Eddius Stephanus*, printed in the *xx script. ed. Gale*. There are also many Things to be met with about him in Venerable *Bede*, too copious for this Design *. His Epitaph, preserved by the last-named Author, runs thus:

*Wilfridus hic magnus requiescit corpore præsul,
Hanc domino qui aulam, ductus pietatis amore
Fecit, et eximio sacravit nomine Petri;
Cui claves cæli Christus dedit arbiter orbis;
Atque auro et Tyrio devotus vestiit ostro.
Quin etiam sublime crucis radiante metallo
Hic posuit trophæum; nec non quatuor auro
Scribi Evangelii præcepit in ordine libros,
Ac thecam e rutilo his condignam condidit auro.
Paschali qui etiam solemnia tempora cursus
Catholici et justum correxit dogma canonis,
Quem statuere patres, dubioque errore remoto,
Certa suæ genti ostendit moderamina ritus,
Inque locis istis monachorum examina crebra
Colligit, ac monitis cavit quæ regula patrum,
Sedulus instituit; multisque, domique, forisque,
Factatus nimium per tempora longa periclis,
Quin decies ternos postquam egit episcopus annos,
Transiit, et gaudens cælestia regna petiivit.
Dona, Jesu, grex ut pastoris calle sequatur.*

B O S A, fourth Archbishop. (Anno 677.)

After the first Departure of *Wilfrid* from his See to appeal to the Pope, *Theodore*, proceeding in his intended Alteration, divided the Diocese into four Parts; and planted *Eata* first at *Hagulfstad*, then removed him to *Lindisfarn*, whom *Tumbert* succeeded at *Hagulfstad*, *Trumwyn* in the Province of the *Picts*, and *Bosa* here at

B 3

York.

* See *Nicholson's Historical Library*. *Et vitam Wilfridi in viis sanctis*, per *Baillet*, sub xii. Oct.

York. But, upon the Return of *Wilfrid*, *Bosa* was obliged to resign; yet, upon his second Exile, he was restored again, and died in Possession of the See. He was esteemed a very meek and devout Man. He lived ten Years after his first Consecration, and was the first Archbishop buried in the Cathedral at *York*, Anno 687 *.

JOHANNES, fifth Archbishop. (Anno 687.)

John, commonly called *St. John of Beverley*, succeeded *Bosa* in *Wilfrid's* Exile, and upon his last Restoration was continued by him therein; whilst *Wilfrid*, for a Time, contented himself with *Hagulstad*. *John* was a Gentleman, born of a very good Saxon Family at *Harpham*, says *Goodwin*; but at *Beverley*, according to *Stubbs*, which is more probable. He was brought up first under *St. Hilda*, the famous Abbess of *Whitby*, then under *Theodore* the fifth Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who preferred him to the Bishoprick of *Hexam*, or *Hagulstad*. He is said to have been some Time a Student in the University of *Oxford*. Venerable *Bede* is copious in reciting many Miracles done by this holy Man, as the curing diverse People, desperately sick, by Prayer, making a dumb Man speak, &c. All which, the Historian says, he had of his own Knowledge, or else from such as were Eye-Witnesses of the same; for he not only lived in his Diocese, but also received the Order of Priesthood at his Hands. But were the venerable old Man to return, and report the Miracles, *viva Voce*, they scarce would, in this unbelieving Age, find Credit; for which Reason we shall forbear a farther Recital. *John* was Archbishop of this Province above thirty-three Years, filling the

* *St. Cuthbert*, Bishop of *Durham*, lived at this Time; of whom we find this Note in *Leland's Coll.* worth inserting, *Rex Ecbertus cum Trumwino epif. navigant ad Farn. i. e. Holy Island, et Cuthbertum volentem volentem a solitari vita ad curam pastor. abducunt. Nec multo post Eata, exactis in episcopatu Lindisfarn. 14. annis, reductus est ad sedem Hagulfuldensem, et Cuthbertus fit epif. Lindisfarn. Consecratusque est Eboraci a Theodoro archiep. Cant. presente rege Ecberto et 7 episcopis anno 685, et rege Ecfredi 12. Cui rex Ecfred villam de Crek, vel Creac, nunc Creyke, et 3 in circuitu milliaria ei dedit, ut haberet Ebor. iens vel inde rediens mansionem ubi requiescere posset. Vide Ebron. Sax. hoc anno. Creyke, about nine Miles from York, is still in the County and Diocese of Durham.*

the Chair with great Honour and Piety. At length, grown aged and infirm, he, with the Consent of his Clergy, resigned his Bishoprick, and procured that his Chaplain, whose Name was *Wilfride*, should be consecrated in his Stead: After which he retired to *Beverley**, where he lived privately in a College of Priests of his own Foundation for four Years, and where, we suppose, he first drew Breath, he died *May 7, Anno 721*, and was buried in the Church Porch belonging to that College. Many Miracles were also reported to be done at his Tomb after his Death, and several Privileges were granted by divers Kings to the Church at *Beverley* for his Sake; amongst which that of King *Athelstane's* is the most remarkable. In a Convocation held at *London, Anno 1416*, the aforesaid Day of his Death was appointed annually to be kept holy as a perpetual Memorial of the Sanctity and Goodness of this Prelate; and also the Feast of his Translation on the 25th of *October*, on Account of the Victory at *Agincourt* gained on that Day, as was believed, by the Merits of this Saint †.

|| Bishop *Nicholson* says, that the Life of St. *John* of *Beverley* was first wrote at the Request of *Aldred*, Archbishop of *York*, by *Folcard*, a *Benedictine* Monk, about the Year 1066; which was enlarged by *William Afketel*, or *Chattel*, Clerk of *Beverley*, Anno 1320. Another Draught of him was taken by *Alfred*, Canon of that Church, and Treasurer, in the Beginning of the twelfth Century; and a third or fourth, by an anonymous Writer, about 1373.

§ *Bale* has ascribed these Writings to St. *John* of *Beverley*,

Pro Luca exponendo lib. 1. ad Bedam.

Sæpe quidem tuæ sancte frater ———

Homilias Evangeliorum. lib. 1.

Ad Hildam abbatissam epif. plures.

Ad Herebaldum discip. ep. 1. Ad Andænum et Bertinum, ep. 1.

WIL-

* *Deirwold locus memorosus, i. e. Silva Deirorum, postea Beverlac, quasi locus vel lacus castrorum, dictus a castoribus quibus Hulla aqua vicina abundabit. Ex vita S. Johannis epif.*

† *Linwood's Provinciale, p. 104. See the Annals of this Work.*

|| *Hist. Library.*

§ *Baleus de script. Brit.*

WILFRID II. *sixth Archbishop. (Anno 718.)*

Wilfrid, Chaplain to his Predecessor, succeeded, but has very little said of him. He sat in the Archiepiscopal Chair, some say eleven, others fifteen Years, and died *Anno 731*, without any Thing memorable; except that this *Wilfrid* began the grand Dispute betwixt the two Metropolitan Sees about Priority, which continued to disturb the whole *English* Church some Ages*. The *Saxon Annals* relate the Cession of *John* and the Succession of this *Wilfrid*, in the *Latin* Version, after this Manner: *Postea cepessit Johannes Eboracensem episcopatum, quippe Bosa episcopus decesserat. Deinde Wilferthus ejus Presbyter consecratus est in Eboracensem episcopatum, et Johannes se recepit ad monasterium suum de Derawude.* We mention this, because the See of *York* is here twice called only *Gceastre-Biscopdome*. †

EGBERTUS, *seventh Archbishop. (Anno 731.)*

Egbert, Brother to *Eadbert* King of *Northumberland*, was preferred to this See; who, by his own Wisdom and the Authority of the King, greatly amended the State of the Church in these Parts. This Prince and Prelate bears a wonderful Character in History, for Learning, Piety, and Beneficence. He procured the Archiepiscopal Pall to be restored to the Church of *York*, which had been with-held from it, ever since the Days of *Paulinus*, by the Machinations of the Archbishops of *Canterbury*; whence some † take the Liberty to call this *Egbert* the first Archbishop of this See. He founded a famous Library in his Cathedral Church. This Prelate was not only a Favourer and Encourager of Learning in others, but was himself a great Proficient in Arts and Sciences.

Bale has preserved the Titles of several Tracts wrote by our Archbishop as follow:

Pœnitentiale quoddam, lib. 1.—Constitutiones ecclesiæ, lib. 1.—Eruditiones discipulorum, lib. 1.—Homilias et lectiones,

* *Cul. Malm.*

† *Saxon Ann. p. 46, Gibson.*

‡ *Inett's Church History.*

lectiones, lib. 1.—Ad ecclesiarum pastores, lib. 1.—Ad Zachariam pro pallio, epif. 1.—Ad Eadbertum, fratrem regem, epif. 1.—Ad Alcuinum diaconum epif. plures.

Egbert, after he had filled the Chair thirty-six Years with much Honour, died November 19, 766, and was buried in the Porch of his Cathedral Church, near his Brother. Chron. Saxon.

It will not be improper, in this Place, to give some Description of the Pall which *Egbert* procured from Rome to the Church of York, and which cost his Successors some Trouble, but more Money, to obtain. The antient Pall, from the *Latin Pallium*, was an entire and magnificent Habit, designed, says our Authority *, to put the Bishop in Mind that his Life should correspond with the Dignity of his Appearance. But the chief Thing or Symbol of Sovereignty, was a white Piece of Woollen Cloth, about the Breadth of a Border, made round and thrown over the Shoulders. Upon this are two others of the same Matter and Form, one of which falls down on the Breast, and the other on the Back, with each of them a red Cross; several Crosses of the same Colour being likewise on the upper Part of it round the Shoulders. This Pall is laid upon *St. Peter's* Tomb by the Pope, and then sent away to the respective Metropolitans; which, till they have received from the See of Rome, they cannot call a Council, bless the Chrism, consecrate Churches or a Bishop, ordain a Priest, &c. At the Delivery of it they were to swear Fealty to the Pope. By Virtue of this Pall, and the Extent of their Jurisdictions, the Archiepiscopal Power was very great in those Days. *William* of Malmesbury says, that the Archbishop of York had formerly all the Bishops on the North of the Humber subject to his Authority; as, at this Time, were the Bishops of Ripon, Hagulstad, or Hexam, Lindisfarn, or Holy Island, the Bishop of Whitehaven, and all the Bishops of Scotland and the Orcades. This last Power continued long in the See of York, till the Wars, during the Reigns of the three Edwards of England, made the Scots throw off their Subjection to it. Sir Henry Spelman has preserved some Ecclesiastical Constitutions made and published by this Archbishop *Egbert*, which he has given us in his Councils under this Title: *Excerptiones D. Egberti Archiep.*

* *Petrus de Marca.*

chiep. Ebor. a dictis et canonibus sanctorum patrum concinnatæ et Ecclesiasticæ politicæ institutionem conducentes *.

ALBERTUS, ADELBERTUS or ÆTHELBERHTUS, eighth Archbishop. (Anno 767.)

To Egbert succeeded *Albert*, called, by *Florence of Worcester*, *Cæna*. He was consecrated April 24, An. 767, and received the Pall from Pope *Paul I.* He sat 14 Years, and died at *Chester*, says *Goodevin*, in 781, without any other Memorial that we can learn of him. Our Author here is mistaken by taking *Geaster* for *Chester*, when it is *York*, and is so translated in the *Latin Version* of the *Saxon Annals*, Anno 780.

EANBALDUS, ninth Archbishop. (Anno 780.)

Cæna yet living; but whether he resigned or took him for a Coadjutor, is uncertain, says *Goodevin*. *Eanbald*, being an old Man, was consecrated Archbishop, and lived after his Consecration seventeen Years; when he is said to die in the Monastery of *Arleet*, or *Atleet*, and was buried very honourably in his own Cathedral †. This Prelate was a Disciple of our famous *Alcuin*, who, in an Epistle to him from *France*, writes thus: *Laus et gloria Deo, in prosperitate bona conservavit, ut in exaltatione filii mei charissimi gauderem, qui laboraret vice mea in ecclesia, ubi ego nutritus et cruditus fueram* ‡.

EANBALDUS II. tenth Archbishop. (Anno 797.)

Another *Eanbald* succeeded; who, *Hoveden* says, was a Priest of the Church of *York*, and was consecrated in the Monastery of *Socaburg* §, Nov. 19, 797. Before the End of his first Year, *Stubbs* writes, that he called a Synod, or Convocation, of his Clergy at *Pinchambalch* ||, in which he caused

* *Spelman concilia*, p. 258, &c.

† *Stubbes vit. pont. Ebor.* But we find no Mention of any such Monastery either in the *Monast.* or elsewhere.

‡ *Gul. Malmf. de pont. Ebor.*

§ *Hodie Socburn in agro Dunelm.*

|| *Hodie Finkley in eodem com. Vide Chron. Saxon. in nom. locorum.*

caused divers Things amiss to be reformed. What Time he died, or how long he sat, we cannot find.

WULSIUS, *eleventh Archbishop. (Anno 812.)*

Wulfius occurs next in the Catalogue, who came in Anno 812, and enjoyed his Honour nineteen Years. He died Anno 831.

WIMUNDUS, *twelfth Archbishop. (Anno 831.)*

Wulfius was succeeded by *Wimundus*, who governed the Church about twenty Years; and died, as *Mat. Westminster* informs us, Anno 854.

WILFERUS, *thirteenth Archbishop. (Anno 854.)*

Wilfere is next, who was Archbishop of this Diocese, as some write, 46 Years, in a most terrible and turbulent Time; for now the *Danes* made their first Invasion, and drove all before them with Fire and Sword. *York*, the chief City of the Province, felt their Fury in a more especial Manner, having burned and wasted all round it for many Miles. The two Kings *Osbricht* and *Ella* were slain in the City itself; but the Archbishop escaped the Slaughter, and fled to *Adyngham*, where he was kindly received by *Burrhed* King of *Mercia*. In the Year following the *Danish* King *Ricsius*, being converted to Christianity, recalled the Archbishop and placed him on his Throne. But their Ravages had so spoiled the Profits of the Archbishoprick, that it was then, and some Time after, augmented with the Commendam of *Worcester*. He died about the Year 900, or, according to *Mat. Westminster*, whose Computation is very uncertain, 895*.

ETHELBALDUS †, *fourteenth Archbishop. (An. 900.)*

REDWARDUS, *fifteenth Archbishop, called, by Stubbs, Leodwardus. (Anno 921.)*

WULSTANUS, *sixteenth Archbishop. (Anno 941.)*

By the Favour of King *Athelstane*, *Wulstan* was made Archbishop, and that King likewise augmented the Revenues

* Obiit. 892. pont. sui 39. Sim. Dunelm.

† Ordinatur archiep. ann. 900. Sim. Dunelm.

nues of the Church by the Donation of all *Agmondexness* to it, which he had bought of the *Danes*. But the Prelate repaid this high Generosity with great Ingratitude, for not long after he was convicted of a very heinous Offence, unbecoming his Office, his Allegiance, and his Country. He sided with the *Danes* against his own Countrymen the *Saxons*, assisted the *Pagans* against the *Christians*, and was in Arms against his own natural Prince *Edred*, Brother to his Benefactor *Athelstane*; for which Fact he was committed close Prisoner by *Edred*, but the Year after was released, and restored to his Episcopal Dignity at *Dorchester* *. *Mat. Westminster* tells us, that the Occasion of his Imprisonment was, that he had caused to be slain several Citizens of *Tetford*, in Revenge of the Death of one *Adelm*, an Abbot, whom they had murdered without Cause. But the former is more likely from the Account given of *Edred* in the Annals, and what *Simeon* of *Durham* relates, which the Reader may please to observe under this Note †. He lived two Years after his Release, and then died on *St. Stephen's Day*, Anno 955, and was buried at *Oundle*, in *Northamptonshire*. Mr. *Willis* ‡, says this Archbishop obtained to his See *Beverley*, *Ripon*, *Bishop-Wilton*, *Otley*, *Cawood*, and the Barony of *Shireburn*.

The Laws of the *Northumbrian* Priests are supposed to have been first made at *York*, Anno 950, under this *Wulfstan*, or *Oskytel*, Archbishop, *Anlaff* then being King of *Northumberland*. These are taken Notice of both by Sir *Henry Spelman* and *Somner*, and have lately had an *English* Version from the *Saxon* by a reverend Divine §. They are a curious Body of Laws; the last of which is somewhat remarkable; which recites, "Let Landlord's right-ful Gift be firmly maintained; and especially one Christianity, and one Monarchy, in the Nation for ever." But whether this respects the Kingdom in general, or only that of

* *Rog. Hoveden. Gul. Malmf.*

† Anno Dom. 949. *Wulfstanus Ebor. archiepiscopus, proceresque Northumbrenses, omnes in villa quæ dicitur Taddenesscylf egregio regi Anglorum Edredo fidelitatem juravere sed non diu tenuerunt. Adscriptum erat in margine per Lelandum, Taddenesscylf tunc erat villa regia quæ nunc vocatur Romané Pontfract; Anglice Kirkeby. Lell. Coll. Tom. II. p. 359.*

‡ *Willis on Cathedral Churches.*

§ *John Johnson, M. A. See his Preface to the Laws.*

of Northumberland, which had just then suffered by having two Kings, we shall not determine.

OSKITELLUS, *seventeenth Archbishop. (Anno 955.)*

Oskitell succeeded, a Man of very good Life, and well learned; he is said to govern the See wisely sixteen Years, and died in 971. *Willis* writes that this Bishop procured to his See the Manor of *Southwell*. We find by the *Saxon Chronicle* that he was buried at *Bedford*.

ATHELWOLDUS, *eighteenth Archbishop. (An. 971.)*

Next followed *Athelwold*; but he, not affecting Greatness, resigned his Bishoprick, and made Choice of a retired Obscurity.

OSWALDUS, *nineteenth Archbishop. (Anno 971.)*

In the Space of one Year the See of York had three Archbishops, *Oskitell*, lately deceased; *Athelwold*, who abdicated; and this *Oswald*, who was near Kinsman to *Oskitell* his Predecessor, but much nearer to *Odo* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, being his own Nephew, called, by *Bayle*, *Oswaldus Odonius*. By his Uncle's Means he was first made Canon of *Winchester*, and after Dean of the same; for at that Time the Cathedral Church of *Winchester* had no Monks, but maintained a Number of Secular Priests. But the Monks beginning now to gain great Esteem by their regular Lives and great Temperance, compared to the other Clergy, *Oswald* was advised by his Uncle to leave his Place at *Winchester*, and travel to the Monastery of *Floriack*, in *France*; which he did, and entered himself a Monk of that Society. He continued in this Situation five or six Years, during which Time the Archbishop, growing very old and infirm, wrote often to him to return, but could never prevail till he sent him Word of his last Sickness, whereof soon after he died. *Oswald* now made Haste to see his Uncle, but came too late; so *Oskitell*, Archbishop of York, entertained him, as another Kinsman, till by the Means of *Dunstan*, *Odo's* Successor, he was, in the Year 960, preferred to the Bishoprick of *Worcester*. Here he built the Church dedicated to St. Mary, and placed Monks

therein, which was just by the Church of St. Peter in that City.

About this Time the See of York becoming void, King Edgar, studious to prefer a fit Person to the Care of these Northern Parts, which were then very rude and barbarous, offered it to *Oswald*, who seemed to decline the Acceptance, as loth to forsake *Worcester*; wherefore the King was content that he should hold both. He reigned Archbishop of this Province twenty-one Years, and died suddenly at *Worcester*, having washed the Feet of certain poor Men, as was his daily Custom; after which, kneeling down to pray without any precedent Sickness, he gave up the Ghost, February 27, 992. *Malmesbury*, who reports this of him, says also that, the Day before his Death, he told several of his Friends that he should die the next Day.

He was one of the principal Founders of the Abbey of *Ramsay*, in the Isle of *Ely*; and was a very liberal Benefactor to the Monastery of *Floriack*, where he had lived. For the Integrity of his Life he was much valued in his Time. *Goodwin* speaks well of him, and says he was a very learned and good Man, and that he had but one Fault, which was his great Vehemence in opposing the Marriage of the Clergy. But *Bayle* has a terrible Fling at him upon that Account, and in a most outrageous Manner insults the Memory of our dead Prelate for joining with *Dunstan* in prohibiting the Marriage of the Clergy, or excluding them from the Church; *ut deinceps sub religioso cœlibatus titulo sodomitice viverent*.

Divers Miracles, however, were said to be done at his Tomb after his Death, and his Successor took Care to build a very costly Shrine over it, which was in the Church of his own Foundation at *Worcester* *: He is also honoured with a solemn Day in the *English* Calendar, appointed in Commemoration of him †. His Life is wrote at Length by *Eadmer*, a Monk of *Canterbury*, which is printed in *Wharton's Anglia Sacra*, p. 2; wherein he has a much better Character than the Protestant Bishop of *Ossory* will allow him, who calls him the *Archflamen* of York, and his

Writings

* *Hujus insula purpurea auro et gemmis ornata, et prisca fulgitudine fulgida, Beverlacenſi adhuc reservatur ecclesia. Stubbii æt. pont. Ebor.*

† *OE. x. Vita ejus en les vies des saintes, par. Baillet.*

Writings the Dregs of a depraved Genius. They are these:

Ad Abbonem monachum, epist. 1. Præscientia Dei monachus Oswald.

Ad sanctos dum esset Floriaci, lib. 1. Oswaldus simplex monachus. Statuta synodalia, lib. 1.

ADULFUS, or ALDULFUS, twentieth Archbishop. (Anno 992.)

Adulf, Abbot of Peterborough, succeeded *Oswald* in both his Sees of York and Worcester; a holy and reverend Man, says *Malmbsbury*, and one who strove to outdo his Predecessor in his Liberality to the Monastery of *Floriack*. In any Thing else History is silent. He died May 6, Anno 1002, and lies buried in St. Mary's Church in Worcester*.

WULSTANUS II. twenty-first Archbishop. (Anno 1002.)

Another *Wulstan*, by the Favour of King *Knute*, held both the Sees as formerly, for the which *Malmbsbury* blames him, *quod contra regulas canonum duas sedes tenuerit*. He died May 28, 1023, and was buried in the Monastery at *Ely*; where, Mr. *Willis* says, is yet a painted Representation of him against the Wall in the North Transept of the Choir under the Lanthorn.

ALFRICUS PUTTOC, twenty-second Archbishop. (Anno 1022.)

Alfric Puttoc, Provost of *Winchester*, was made Archbishop of York. Some ill Things are reported by *Malmbsbury*, &c. of this Prelate; as that, because he missed the holding the Bishoprick of Worcester in Commendam, as three of his Predecessors had done, upon a slight Pretence, he urged King *Hardiknute*, with whom he was a great Favourite, to set the City on Fire; which was done, to the no small Damage of the Citizens. As also that he caused the dead Body of *Harold*, the King's Brother, to be dug up, decapitated, and cast into the *Thames*, for what Reason we know

C 2

not:

* We have seen a curious Original Deed in the Possession of *James West* of the Temple, Esq; being a Charter of King *Etheldred's*, dated Anno 998, to which this Prelate subscribes himself *Ægo Aldulfus Eboracensis basil. prim. hoc eulogium agie crucis taumate confirmavi* †.

not. This seems to be an idle Story; but it is not to be wondered that old *William* and his Brother Monks bore hard upon this Archbishop, who gave so much to Churches in the Possession of Secular Clergy, and nothing to them. He was very liberal to the Church and College of *Beverley*, and first built a most magnificent and costly Shrine over the Tomb of their Saint; also a Hall and a Dormitory in their Beddern, and turned it into a House for their Provost. He constituted three Offices in that Church, a Sacrist, a Chancellor, and a Precentor. He likewise obtained from King *Edward the Confessor*, that three annual Fairs should be held in *Beverley*; and instituted a Custom, that the principal Inhabitants of that Town, and the neighbouring Gentlemen, should thrice every Year follow the Reliques of *St. John* in and about the Town, fasting and barefoot *.

Alfric purchased Lands at *Middleton*, *Holm*, and *Fridaythorp*, which he settled on his Church at *York*. He was also a great Benefactor to that at *Southwell*. At which last Place he died, *Jan. 22, Anno 1050*, and was buried at *Peterborough*. Neither did this Church want a Taste of his Generosity, for he gave to it many Ornaments of Gold and Silver, and several rich Copes. †

KINSIUS, *twenty-third Archbishop. (Anno 1050.)*

Kinsius, or rather *Kinsine*, Chaplain to *Edward the Confessor*, succeeded. He is said to have been a Man of great Austerity of Life, and would walk barefoot in his parochial Visitations. He was another special Benefactor to the Church at *Beverley*, where he built a high Tower, and placed two great Bells in it. Two of the same Mould he likewise gave to *Southwell*, and two more to the Church at *Stow*. He also gave many Books and Ornaments to *Skylleston*, and other Churches in his Diocese. To *Peterborough* he gave Ornaments to the value of 300 *l.* but *Queen Edgit* afterwards took them away from thence ‡.

Of this Bishop it was the common Opinion, says *Stubbs*; that he was not born, but came into the World by the *Cæsarian* Section. He died at *York, December 22, 1060*, and was

* *E vita S. Johan. Bever. in Coll. Lelandi.*

† *Ex libro Hugonis mon. Peterbur. Coll. Lelan.*

‡ *Ex eodem.*

was buried at *Peterborough*, where he had formerly been a Monk.

The Tombs of these two last Prelates are yet to be seen behind the Altar in the Church at *Peterborough*; on which some much later Person has put the two following Incriptions:

*Hic sepulta sunt ossa ELFRICI, Archiepiscopi Ebor.
Anno 1050.*

*Hic sepulta sunt ossa KYNsii, Archiepiscopi Ebor.
Anno 1061.*

ALDREDUS, *twenty-fourth Archbishop. (Anno 1061).*

The See of *York* falling void by the Death of *Kinsus*, *Aldred*, who was first a Monk of *Winchester*, then Abbot of *Tavistock*, afterwards Bishop of *Worcester*, making his Way by Money and Bribes, says *Malmesbury*, which he liberally bestowed on the Courtiers, got hold of the Archbishoprick of this Province. The Prelate had no sooner Possession of it, but he prevailed upon King *Edward* to let him hold *Worcester* in Commendam also, as four of his Predecessors had done. Having gained so far on holy *Edward's* Goodness, he set out, nobly attended, to fetch his Pall from *Rome*.

Along with *Aldred* went *Tosti*, the famous Earl of *Northumberland*, Brother to the Queen; *Giso*, Bishop of *Wells*; and *Walter*, Bishop of *Hereford*. At his Arrival in *Rome* the Pope, *Nicholas II.* who had been informed of his *Simoniacal* Contrivances, not only refused to confirm him in the Archbishoprick, but also deprived him of that he had before. The other two Bishops were received and entertained with great Honour.

They all set out together to return to *England*, but with very different Affections; *Giso* and *Walter* much elated with the Honour lately done them, but *Tosti* and *Aldred* chagrined to the last Degree. Travelling from *Rome* over the *Alps* they were met by a Band of Robbers, who took from them all they had, except their Cloaths; so that they were obliged to go back to *Rome* to get a farther Supply for their Journey.

Now it was that *Tosti* let loose his fiery Disposition, and really played the Bully for his Friend: For he stuck

not with open Mouth to rail against the Person of the Pope; declaring how unreasonable it was for them to be obliged to come so far, at so vast an Expence and Trouble as such a Voyage must necessarily cost, and then to be without Security or Protection for their Return; that when the King of *England* should hear of this Usage, *Nicholas* might depend upon it he would withdraw the Tribute due to the holy Chair. The Thunder of these Threats, says * *Malmshury*, frightened the Pope, and at last his Desire was granted, and the Pall delivered to *Aldred*, on Condition that he should quit *Worcester*; which at his Return he accordingly did.

Being seated quietly in his Chair at *York* he began to do some good Things, for he built an Hall for the Canons to dine together in, and another at *Southwell*. At *Beverley* the Hall begun by his Predecessor, but left imperfect, he finished. The Presbytery there he raised from the very Foundation, and also rebuilt the new Cathedral Church at *Gloucester*, destroyed by the *Danes*. Another of his meritorious Actions was his obliging the Clergy of his Province to wear an uniform and decent Sort of Habit; whereas, before, the Laity and they were indistinguishable. In the Year 1050, when he was Bishop of *Worcester*, he undertook a Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem* through *Hungary*; a Thing which no Bishop of this Realm ever attempted before him. These are all or most of the Virtues which his Panegyrist *Stubbs* ascribes to his Sanctity; who seems fond of his Memory, because he was the last Archbishop of the *Saxon* Race.

But view this Prelate in a political Light, and he greatly belies the Character *Stubbs* bestows on him, and appears what he really was, a mere Worldling and an odious Time-server. No sooner was *Edward*, his Patron, dead, but *Harold*, Earl *Godwin's* Son, reached at the Crown without the least Title to it, and, by Means of our pious Archbishop, obtained it. He solemnly crowned him with his own Hands, and swore Allegiance to him. After this, when the Conqueror had waded through a Sea of Blood, and laid as just a Title to the Crown as his Predecessor †,

our

* *Hæc rex Anglorum audiens, ait Tosti, tributum S. Petri merito Nicholao subtraheret. Hoc minarum fulmine Romani territi pagani pæterunt.* Gul. Meldun,

† *Fabian's Chron.*

our Prelate had made a firm Compact with the *Londoners*, that, if *Harold* should be worsted, they should immediately proclaim *Edgar Atheling* King. Yet, when *Stigand*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, refused to crown *William* *, our good Archprelate run in with the Stream, and performed the Ceremony; only exacting a foolish Oath from the *Norman*, that he would love and protect the *English* equal with his own natural Subjects. This when he found, after Possession, that *William* little regarded, why then, truly, he thundered out an Excommunication against him; which the Conqueror some small Time after, for a round Sum of Money, it is supposed, bought off. But when the *Danish* Invasion came on, and the Citizens of *York*, with the *Northumbrians*, &c. had declared for Prince *Edgar's* Title, the Prelate sickened at the News, and, either † through Fear or Remorse, or both, gave up the Ghost, *September* 10, 1069, just before the *Danes* landed, and was buried, according to our Writers, in his Church at *York*; though Mr. *Willis* supposes that he lies in his own Church at *Gloucester*.

We cannot take Leave of this Prelate without giving the Reader a Taste of his spiritual Pride, which *Stubbs* is pleased to call Constancy, in a Story recorded of him by that Author. It seems a great Quantity of Provisions was bringing towards the Bishop's Offices at *York*, when the High Sheriff of the County met them on the Road, stopped the Carts and Horses, and asked who they belonged to? The Men that conducted them answered, They were Servants to the Archbishop, and were carrying those Provisions for his Use. But the High Sheriff, despising both the Prelate and his Servants, ordered the Officers who attended him to seize upon the Carriages, &c. and convey them to the Castle of *York*, and place them in the King's Granary. The Archbishop, when he heard of this, sent several of his Clergy and Citizens to demand Restitution.

* *Et quia Stigandus tunc Cantuariensis archiepiscopus viro tam cruento et alieni juris invasori manus imponere recusavit, ab Aldredo tunc Ebor. archiepiscopo. magnifice coronatus regni diadema suscepit.* Chron. T. Wykes, inter. v. script. Hist. Ang.

† *De quorum omnium adventu Ebor. arch. Aldredus, valde tristis affectus, in magnam decidit infirmitatem, et decimo anno sui episcopatus vitam finivit; et in ecclesia S. Petri sepultus est.* Simeon Dunelm.

Restitution from the High-Sheriff, and threatned that, if he did not make Satisfaction to St. Peter and his Vicar, he should act in another Manner towards him. The Sheriff set at nought his Threats, and returned him Word, that he might do his worst. The Prelate, upon this Answer, hastens up to London; where, when arrived and habited in *Pontificalibus*, attended with a numerous Suit of Bishops and other Ecclesiasticks in Town, he went directly to *Westminster*, where the King then was in Council. The Monarch no sooner cast Eyes upon the Prelate, than he arose up to salute him as usual; which the latter put by with his Crozier, and taking no Notice of the King's standing, nor of all his Croud of Courtiers, he addressed himself to him in these Words: *Hear me, William, says he, Since thou art an Alien, and God has permitted thee, for our Sins, and through much Blood, to reign over us; I anointed thee King, and placed the Crown upon thy Head with a Blessing; but now, because thou deservest it not, I shall change that Blessing into a Curse, as a Persecutor and Oppressor of God and his Ministers, and a Breaker and Contemner of Oaths and Promises which thou sworedest to me before the Altar of St. Peter.* The King, astonished at these Menaces, threw himself at the Archbishop's Feet, and humbly begged to know wherein he had offended him to deserve so severe a Sentence. The Noblemen in the Presence were irritated to a high Degree at the Prelate's Arrogance, to suffer so great a King to lie at his Feet and not raise him. But he modestly said to them, *Let him alone, Gentlemen, let him lie; he does not fall down at my Feet, but at the Feet of St. Peter;* and after some Time thought fit to raise him, and told him his Errand. The King was too much frightened to deny his Request. He rewarded the Prelate with rich Gifts, sent him honourably away, and at the same Time dispatched an Express to the High Sheriff, with a Mandate for the Restitution of the Goods; which were punctually restored, says our Author, even to the Value of a Sackstring*.

Another Story out of *Malm'sbury* shall conclude the Account of this Prelate.

Ursus, Earl of *Worcester*, had built a Castle to the Prejudice of a neighbouring Monastery; for the Ditch of the said Castle took off Part of the Church-yard belonging to the Monks.

* *Ad ligamen sacen*

Monks. *Aldred* had often admonished the Earl by Letters to do Justice to the Monks: But finding that Course would not answer, he went to him in Person, and asked *Ursus*, whether it was by his Appointment that this Encroachment was made? The Earl not denying the Fact, the Prelate said, * HIGHEST THOU URSE? HAVE THOU GOD'S CURSE; and know assuredly that thy Posterity shall not inherit the Patrimony of St. Mary. This Curse, says our Author, seemed to take Effect, for *Ursus* died soon after; and *Roger* his Son enjoyed his Father's Honour but a very small Time; for, having slain an Officer of the King's, he was forced to fly his Country.

† *Fulchard*, a Monk of *Durham*, at the Instigation of *Aldred*, wrote the Life of St. *John* of *Beverley*, and dedicated it to him.

THOMAS, twenty-fifth Archbishop. (Anno 1070.)

The See being vacant, the Conqueror appointed one *Thomas* his Chaplain, a Norman, and Canon of *Bayeux*, to fill the Chair. *Thomas*, though but a Canon, was very rich, and assisted the Duke, in his Enterprize against *England*, with all his Fortune; for which he promised him a Bishoprick, if he succeeded, and paid him with *York*. *Goodwin* writes that he was the Son of a married Priest. *Thomas* was educated in the Schools of the Saxons in *France*, says *Goodwin*, (but what Schools they were we know not) and spent some Time in *Spain* and *Germany*, in order to finish his Studies.

This Prelate bears an excellent Character in History, for not only being a very learned Man, but of a mild and gentle Disposition, both in Words and Behaviour. He had a sweet and amiable Countenance, and a goodly Personage †. In his Youth he was beautiful, in his Age florid, and his Hair as white as Snow. Add to these, that, through the whole Conduct of his Life, he was of an unblemished Character as to Chastity.

At

* *Higbtest thou Urse*, in old English, means, art thou called *Urse*?

† *Baleus de script. Brit.*

† *Elegantia personatus, spectabilis, desiderio videntibus erat; juvenis vigore et æqualitate membrorum commodus senex viridæ faciei et capillis cygneus.* Malmf.

At his first Entrance to the See he refused Profession of Obedience to *Lanfranc*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*: On which a Contest began, which continued with equal Warmth in their Successors for some Ages. *Goodwin* quotes an anonymous Author for saying that, before the Conquest, the two Metropolitans of *England* were not only equal in Authority, Dignity, and Office, but also in Number of Suffragan Bishops. But at this Time the *Cantuarians* persuaded the King that *York* ought to be subject to their See; and that it was for the Good and Safety of the whole Kingdom that the Church should be obedient principally unto one, lest one of them should set the Crown on one Man's Head, and the other do as much for somebody else. This Advice did not displease *William*; and *Thomas*, though overborn by the King's and *Lanfranc*'s Authority, however appealed to the Pope. To *Rome* the two Archbishops travelled; where *Lanfranc* alledged Prescription for his Right, and offered to make Proof of the same. *Thomas* was as ready as he to plead his own Cause; but the Pope, unwilling to concern himself in this nice Affair, remitted the Hearing thereof back again to the King, who, partially enough, in the Year 1070, gave it for *Canterbury* *.

† *Thomas* had a more difficult Affair to manage than his Opponent, says *Eadmer*, because most of the antient Charters and Privileges granted to the See of *York* were destroyed by Fire a little before his coming to it. The separate Titles for Primacy, as drawn up by *Fuller* in his Church History, may not be unacceptable to the Reader. But the whole Controversy about the Bones of *St. Wilfrid*, said to be removed by *Odo*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and which may properly be said to have been *Bones of Contention*; as also the Affair at Length, relating to the Dispute about Primacy, from the first to the final Determination under *Edward III.* may be seen in *Wharton's Ang. Sac. Tom. I.*

CANTER-

* *Causa de primatu inter archiepiscopos ventilata est coram rege in civitate Wynton; postea determinata est apud Wyndesor † sig. Willielmi regis † sig. Mathildis reginae, ex autographo in archivo eccles. Cantuar. Vide Malmf. lib. 3. p. 117.*

† *Qui eo quidem magis in isto laboravit, quod antiqua ipsius ecclesiae privilegia in ea conflagratione quae eandem eccl. consumpsit, pene omnia perierant. Eadmeri Hist.*

CANTERBURY.

1. No Catholick Person will deny but that the Pope is the Fountain of spiritual Honour, to place and displace at Pleasure. He first gave the Primacy to Canterbury, and wherefore, as the proper Place of the Archbishop of Canterbury, in a general Council, was next the Bishop of St. *Ruffinus*; *Anselm* and his Successors were advanced by Pope *Urban* to sit at the Pope's Right Foot, as *alterius urbis papa*.

2. The *English* Kings have ever allowed the Priority to *Canterbury*; for a *Duarchy* in the Church, viz. two Archbishops, equal in Power, being inconsistent with a Monarchy in State, they have ever countenanced the Superiority of *Canterbury*, that the Church Government might be uniform with the Commonwealth.

3. Custom has been accounted a King in all Places; which, Time out of Mind, hath decided the Precedency to *Canterbury*.

YORK.

1. When *Gregory the Great* made *York* and *Canterbury* Archbishops Sees, he affixed Precedency to neither, but that they should take Place according to the Seniority of their Consecrations, until *Lanfranc*, Chaplain to King *William*, thinking it but Reason that he should domineer over all the Clergy, as his Master did over the Laity of *England*, usurped the Superiority over the See of *York*.

2. If Antiquity be to be respected, long before *Gregory's* Time *York* was the See of an Archbishop, whilst as yet *pagan Canterbury* was never dreamed of for that Purpose; *Lucius*, the first Christian *British* King, founding a Cathedral therein, and placing *Sampson* as Archbishop of the same, who had *Taurinus*, *Pyranus*, and *Tadiacus* for his Successors.

3. If the Extent of the Jurisdiction be measured, *York*, though the lesser in *England*, is the larger in *Britain*, as having the entire Kingdom of *Scotland* subject to it. Besides, if the three Bishopricks, viz. *Worcester*, *Litchfield*, and *Lincoln*, formerly injuriously taken from *York*, were restored unto it, it would vie, even *English* Latitude, with *Canterbury* itself.

After the King had given Sentence against him, *Thomas* repaired to his See at *York*, where he found the whole State of his Diocese, the City and Cathedral Church especially, in a forlorn and miserable Condition. The Fire that had happened at the taking of the Castles of *York* by the *Danes*, had consumed the Church, and well nigh laid the whole City in Ashes. And *William's* Barbarity coming

ming on the Neek of this, had done as much for the Country round it. Seven poor hunger-starved Canons were all that were left, the rest being either dead, or, through Fear and Want, gone into a voluntary Exile. However the Pre-late set himself heartily to restore all again. The Church he rebuilt, called back the Canons, as many as he could find, to their Stalls, or placed others in their Room: Then he took Order for a competent Provision for them. He built them a Hall and a Dortoir; and appointed one of them to be the Provost or Governor of the rest. Certain Manors and Lands of his own he settled on them; and took Care to get restored what had been unjustly, in the late Troubles, taken from them. And at length, finding it inconvenient for them to live together on the common Charges of the Church at one Table, like the Fellows of Houses in our Universities, he thought fit to divide the Lands belonging to his Cathedral Church into independent Prebends, and to allot a particular Portion for the Subsistence of each Ecclesiastick, that they might better improve the Lands which were wasted, by every Person's building upon and cultivating his own Share.

The several Offices of Dean, Treasurer, Precentor, and Chancellor, were now appointed. He likewise constituted Archdeacons, and sent them through his Diocese to see that good industrious Priests were every where encouraged. To the Church newly built by him he added a Library, and furnished it with good and useful Books; with a Schoolmaster to teach and instruct the Youth in Languages. The Church he replenished with all Kinds of necessary Habits and Ornaments; but his more especial Care was, that it should be filled with learned, honest, and sound Divines; which he also took Care to see planted through his whole Diocese.

Thus did this truly provident Pastor attend his Flock, and spent his Time amongst them; sometimes conversing with one of his Priests, and then with another, partly for his own Amusement, and partly to know their Worth, that he might place each Man according to his Merit. He was himself a great Proficient in Arts and Sciences; he wrote several Things, and is said, by *Hoveden*, to have been an excellent Musician, and could not only play well upon the Organ, but did compose and set many Pieces of Church-

Church-Musick *. Bayle has injudiciously given this Faculty to his Successor, *Thomas II.* who, he says, composed, for the Use of the Church of York,

Cantus ecclesiasticos, lib. 1.

Officiorum ejusdem ecc. lib. 1.

But it is a Mistake in that Author, for it was this *Thomas* that had that Turn to Musick; a Faculty very rare in those Days.

Thirty Years did this worthy Prelate fill the Archiepiscopal Chair at York; none before or since, even down to the present, with more Honour and Credit to it. At length, after he had lived to crown King *Henry I.* on the 5th of *August*, 1100, the 18th of *November* following he finished the Course of a virtuous and painful Life at *Ripon*; and was buried in his own Cathedral, which he lived to finish, next unto *Aldred*, his immediate Predecessor. The Epitaph following is ascribed by some to his Successor *Thomas II.* but by several Things in it, as the Date of his Death, Description of his Person, &c. it ought to belong to this *Thomas*; and here accordingly we place it.

*Orba pio, viduata bono, pastore, patrono,
Urbs Eboraca dolet, non habitura parem.
Qualia vix uni, persona, scientia, vita,
Contigerat Thomæ, nobilis, alta, bona.
Canities, bilaris facies, statura venusta,
Angelici vultus splendor et instar erat,
Hic numero atque modo doctrinæ seu probitatis
Clericus omnis erat vel magis omnis homo.
Hæc domus et clerus sub tanto præsule felix,
Pæne quod est et habet muneris omne sui est;
Octavis igitur Martini transit ille
Qui pietate Deo sit comes in requie.*

GERARDUS, twenty-sixth Archbishop. (Anno 1100.)

After the Death of *Thomas*, Gerard, Nephew to *Walking*, Bishop of *Winchester* and Chancellor of *England*, in the Time of *William I.* and *William Rufus*, having been some

VOL. II.

D

small

* Of what Antiquity Organs and Church-Musick are, see the Reverend Mr. *Johnson's* Collection of Ecclesiastical Laws, &c. sub Anno 1305, who has made a learned Remark upon this Subject. London 1720, 2 vols. 8vo.

small Time Bishop of *Hereford*, was elected to *York*. He, like his Predecessor, denied to pay Obedience to *Canterbury*, for which Reason he was not consecrated of a long Time, till, being commanded to it by Letters from the Pope, he at length submitted. This Prelate also was a great Benefactor to the Church at *York*, for he obtained from the King the Grant and Impropriation of the Church of *Laughton*, which he gave to the Chapter, and it was annexed to the Chancellorship. He got into his Hands likewise the Churches of *Driffeld*, *Killam*, *Pocklington*, *Pickering*, and *Burgh*, which he bestowed in like Manner upon that Church; *Snaith* also he had the Possession of; but this he gave to the Abbey of *Selby*.

These were his Benefactions. But *William* of *Newborough* accuses him for living an unsteady Life, and spunging, by very indirect Methods, the Purfes of his Clergy and Subjects. He allows him, however, to be a sensible and learned Man. He sat Archbishop seven Years and almost six Months, and died suddenly in his * Garden at *Southwell*, at a Time when Nobody was present, May 21, 1108; for which Reason he was not suffered to be buried in his Church at *York*, but only in the Church-yard. But *Thomas*, his Successor, caused his Body to be removed, and placed behind the high Altar, under a Stone which had an Inscription on it, as *Leland* informs us; but what, he says not. *Stubbs* writes, that he was a Man of great Learning, and for Eloquence admirable. But *Goodwin* is offended at him, as he was before with *St. Oswald*, his Predecessor, for his Acerbity to the married Priests. *Bayle* has a worse Fling at him, for the same Reason, and sticks not to lay Sorcery and Conjurat[i]on to his Charge, because the Bishop happened to have a Volume of *Firmicus*, on *Astrology*, found under his Pillow †.

T H O.

* *Apud Southwellum cum pransus in borto juxta cubiculum clericis prope spatiantibus super cervical sub-dio quiesceret letali sopore dirigit. Corpus raro agmine Ebor. delatum extra ecclesiam sine honore sepultum, neque clericis nec civibus cum pompa exequiali ex more occurrentibus, sed pueris, ut dicebatur, sandapilam lapidantibus sine honore sepultura traditum.* Gul. Newburg.

† This Book of Conjurat[i]on may be seen in Manuscript, intituled *Julis Firmicus de astrologia*. In *Catal. Kenelmi Digby*. Wanley, 1813, 212.

THOMAS II. twenty-seventh Archbishop. (Anno 1108.)

Thomas, the second of that Name, and Chaplain to King *Henry I.* succeeded. He was Nephew to the former *Thomas*, Son unto *Sampson*, Bishop of *Worcester*, and Brother to *Richard*, Bishop of *Bayeux*. He is said to have been a very corpulent Man, and but young in Years when he was elected Bishop. Yet he was of such good Parts and Proficiency in Learning, that he was called from the Provostship of *Beverley* to the See of *London*, then vacant by the Death of *Mauritius*; and had just accepted of it, when, *York* falling too, he was translated to that See, and consecrated *June 26, Anno 1109.* Like his Predecessors, he was very unwilling to bow the Knee to *Canterbury*, though often summoned by Archbishop *Anselm* to that Purpose, which he as often excused. *Anselm* at length falling sick, and perceiving his End to draw nigh, wrote unto all the Bishops in *England*, commanding them not to consecrate *Thomas* before he had made his Profession, on Pain of Excommunication and the Censures of the Church. The Curse of Father *Anselm*, on this Occasion, is so remarkable, that we have transcribed great Part of it from *Eadmer*, and the Reader will find it under this Note *. *Anselm* dying, the King commanded the Bishop of *Worcester*, whose Son our Elect was, to consecrate him; but the Bishop refused it, and said; he would not do a Thing whereby he might incur Father *Anselm's* Curse for any worldly Profit or Preferment. But in the End, *Thomas* being persuaded to

D 2

yield

* *Anselmus minister ecclesiæ Cant. Thomæ elect. archiep. Ebor. Tibi Thomæ in conspectu omnipotentis Dei, ego Anselmus archiep. Cant. et totius Britannix, primas loquor. Loquens ex Parte ipsius Dei, sacerdotale officium, quod meo jussu in parochia mea per suffraganeum meum suscepisti, tibi interdico atque præcipio ne te de aliqua cura pastoralis ullo modo præsumas intrudere, donec a rebellionem quam contra ecclesiam Cant. incepisti, discedes, et ei subjectionem quam antecessores tui, Thomas videlicet et Gerardus archiep. ex antiqua antecessorum consuetudine professi sunt, profitearis; quod si in iis quæ cepisti magis perseverare quam eis desistere delegeris, omnibus episcopis totius Britannix sub perpetuo anathemate interdico, ne tibi ullus eorum munus ad promotionem pontificatus imponat, vel si in externis promotus fueris, pro episcopo vel in aliqua christiana communitate te suscipiat. Tibi quoque, Thoma, sub eodem anathemate ex parte Dei interdico, ut nunquam benedictionem episcopatus Ebor. suscipias nisi prius professionem, quam antecessores tui Thomas et Gerardus ecclesiæ Cant. fecerunt, facies, &c. Eadmeri Hist.*

yield * as others had done before him, he had Consecration, *June 27, 1108*, by the then Bishop of *London*; making his Profession with this Clause, saving his Obedience to the Pope and King, and the Right of his Church of *York*.

This Prelate constituted two new Prebends in his Church, of which *Weighston* is supposed to be one. He placed Canons at *Hexam*; he gave several Parcels of Land to the College of *Southwell*, and purchased from the King the like Privileges and Liberties for them, which the Prebendaries of *York*, *Beverley*, and *Ripon* enjoyed. He sat but a little above five Years, for he died *February 16, Anno 1114*, and was buried in his Cathedral Church at *York*, next to his Uncle.

We must not omit to mention what several Historians have thought fit to record of this Archbishop, that he was a most eminent Example of an unspotted Chastity; for, falling into a very bad State of Health, he was told by his Physicians, it is supposed on Account of his gross Habit of Body, that if he would use *the Company of Women* he need not doubt of his Recovery; otherways nothing was to be looked for but inevitable Death. The Prelate rejected the Prescript, and chose rather to die than to pollute his high and sacred Calling with so foul and heinous an Offence †.

THURSTANUS, *twenty-eighth Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1114.*)

Thomas dying, as is before related, *Thurstan*, a Canon of *St. Paul's*, and Chaplain to King *Henry I.* succeeded ‡. This Man, after his Election, made a stronger Push to obviate the Profession claimed by *Canterbury* than any of his Predecessors: For, when by no Means he could gain Consecration from *Rolph* the Archbishop without it, he renounced and forsook the Benefit of his Election. But remembering

* *Cessit ille, non rationi sed potentia, factaque professione suscepit a ministro Richardo scil. Lond. epif. quod detraxerat a magistro, as Maimsbury in a pretty Turn expresses it.*

† *Verba Thomæ Ebor. arch. morituri quia recusabat concubitus mulieris, Propter salutem carnis tandem morituræ immortale pudicitia decus non omittam. Gul. Newburg.*

‡ *Eligitur die assumptionis S. Mariæ, Anno 1114. Hoveden, 271. n. 3. Sim. Dun. c. 236.*

membring himself at last, he travelled to *Rome* to plead his Cause, and the Cause of the See, before the Pope; and him he satisfied so well in the Justice of it, that *Thurstan* returned with Letters both to the King and Archbishop of *Canterbury* in his Favour. Yet these Letters not prevailing, that Prelate being resolute to oppose him, and *Thurstan* as resolved to deny Subjection, the See remained void a long Time.

At last it happening that a general Council was summoned to be held at *Rheims*, *Thurstan* asked Leave of the King to attend it; but could not obtain that Favour before he had promised that he would not receive Consecration at it. This Promise, however, he little minded, but plied his own Business so well, that, before any of the *English* Bishops came over, he was a Bishop ready consecrated as well as they, and had that Dignity conferred on him by the Hands of the Pope himself. Thus *Thurstan*, of all the Archbishops of *York* since the Conquest, was the only Man who never made Profession of Subjection to the See of *Canterbury*. This Bishop *Goodwin* asserts; but it must be a Mistake, in Part, for the Council at *Rheims* was not held till 1148, some Years after our Prelate's Death.

The King hearing of this Affair of *Thurstan's*, was highly displeased at him, and forbad his Return into the Realm of *England*; neither could the Pope, meeting with the King at *Gisors*, so pacify his Displeasure that he would recall him. Five Years he continued in Banishment, and might have done so to the end of his Days, had not the holy Father raised the Apostolical Thunderbolt in his Favour, which he threatened to throw both against the King and the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, if they refused him any longer Admission to his See and Charge. This Method prevailed, *Thurstan* was recalled, and soon after reconciled intirely to the King.

This Prelate is much praised by Historians for his Learning, great Wisdom, and Discretion; as also for his Industry, Diligence, his Care and Painfulness in well executing his Episcopal Charge. He was very kind to his Canons, unto whom, amongst other Things, he granted this Privilege, that the yearly Profit of their Prebends being divided into three Parts, it should be lawful for any Canon to bequeath two Parts of the Year

next ensuing his Death to his Heirs; allotting the remaining Part to the Fabrick; that is, to the Reparation of the Church. This Order he fixed not only at *York*, but at *Beverley*, *Southwell*, and *Ripon*, which were Colleges founded by Archbishops of *York*, and likewise in the free Chapel of *St. Oswald's*, in *Gloucester*, which was under the sole Jurisdiction of the Archbishop of *York*, being originally granted by the King, in Consideration of the Archbishop's Consent to the Removal of the Episcopal See from *Dorchester* to *Lincoln*. But if our Prelate was thus kind to the Regular Clergy, he was much more beneficent to the Seculars; for he is said to have either founded, or renewed and repaired, no less than eight Monasteries; amongst which the Abbey of *Fountains*, near *Ripon*, valued at the Dissolution at 1173 *l. 7½ d. per Ann.* was very considerable.

It was the Custom in his Time, and after, for the Kings of *England* to be solemnly crowned at the three great Festivals every Year; and *Henry I.* having summoned all the Prelates and Nobility of the Realm to *Windser* on that Occasion, our Archbishop appear'd; and would there have crowned the King equally with the Archbishop of *Canterbury*; but he was rebuffed, and the Bearer of his Cross, together with the Cross itself, was thrown out of the King's Chapel; for it was alledged that no Metropolitan, out of his own Province, could have any Cross borne before him.

Grown old and very infirm, having sat in the Chair twenty-six Years, that is, from his first Election to it, he determined to forsake the World, and become a Monk in a Monastery dedicated to *St. John*, of the *Cluniack* Order, in *Pontfrete*; and accordingly he resigned his Bishoprick, *Jan. 15, 1143*. But his Cowl was scarce warm on his Back, says *Goodwin*, when Death altered his Condition on the 5th of *February* following, and he was buried in the Church belonging to that Monastery at *Pontfrete*. We made a Search for his Grave, near a Place in the Wall on the South Side of the Choir of this Church, which is now in Ruin; but, instead of the Prelate, we found vast Numbers of human Sculls and Bones, all regularly piled up, and laid in admirable Order: A pious Action of the Monks, and which has been met with in the Ruins of several other Monasteries in this
King-

Kingdom. The Life of this Prelate was also wrote by two Monks of this Priory, the manuscript Copy of which is in the *Cotton Library*, but somewhat damaged by the Fire. *

HENRICUS MURDAC, *twenty-ninth Archbishop,*
(*Anno 1144.*)

King *Stephen* had a Nephew called *William*, Son unto *Emma* his Sister, by Earl *Herbert*; being a Man, says *Stubbs*, no less noble in Mind and Virtue than Stock and Lineage. From being Treasurer of *York* he was elected Archbishop, and having also obtained Consecration he sent to *Rome*, according to Custom, for his Pall. But his Suit was there retarded, by reason of some Adversaries who made several Objections against him; and at length a Process came out from the *Vatican*, to warn him to come thither and answer in Person to the Things laid to his Charge. At his Arrival in *Rome* he found his Adversaries more in Number and more powerful than he expected; amongst whom *St. Bernard* was none of the least. *Eugenius*, the then Pope, had been brought up in the Abbey of *Clareval*, under this Abbot *Bernard*, together with *Henry Murdac* †, afterwards Abbot of *Fountains*, whom *William's* Opponents had set up against him; and, notwithstanding all he could do or say, this *Henry* was consecrated Archbishop of *York* by the Pope himself, and sent into *England* with his Pall.

King *Stephen* hearing of this, was much troubled at the Disgrace his Nephew had met with at *Rome*, (*Anno 1147*) and therefore stood upon Terms with the new Prelate, requiring him to swear Fealty to him in an extraordinary Manner; which being refused, the King took hold of that Occasion to quarrel with him. In this Interval our Prelate remained at *Hexam*; and when he would have made his Entrance into *York*, he was not only opposed by the Canons of the Cathedral Church, but

* *Vita S. Thurstani arch. Ebor. partim oratione soluta, partim ligata per Hugonem de Pontefraeto monachum, et Galfrid. de Nottingham. Titus, A. xix. 13.*

† *Cbron. Gervasii monach. Cant. Hen. de Murdac, abbas de Fontibus electus et consecratus arch. Ebor. per papam off. S. Andr. anno 1147. Chron. de Mailkofs.*

but the Citizens*, siding with the King, shut him out of the City; upon which he retired to *Beverley*. It is said that in this Tumult an Archdeacon, a Friend to Archbishop *Murdac*, was taken and beheaded in the City. From *Beverley* he thundered out his Anathemas against them all, and not only suspended the Canons of the Church, but laid the whole City under an Interdict. *Eustace*, Son of King *Stephen*, was then at *York*, and endeavoured to persuade the Prelate to remit his Sentence; but when he could not prevail with him to take off the Interdict, of his own Power and Authority he caused Proclamation to be made in the City, that all divine Offices should be performed as usual.

These Contentions lasted two or three Years, and much Mischief ensued upon them, till at last the King was in some Measure reconciled to him, so that he continued Archbishop peaceably the rest of his Life; but never entered the City to the Day of his Interment. He sat, according to *Stubbs*, seven Years, by others ten, and died at *Beverley*†, Oct. 14, 1153, and was buried in the Cathedral at *York*.

G U L I E L M U S *Sanctus*, thirtieth Archbishop.
(Anno 1153.)

William‡, immediately after his Deprivation at *Rome*, being greatly moved with the false Calumnies cast upon him by his Enemies, retired into *England*, and betook himself, with much Patience and Resignation, to the Monastery at *Winchester*, where he spent most of his Time with his Uncle *Henry*, the Bishop of that See, who first consecrated him. It chanced, a little before *Henry Murdac* died, that Pope *Eugenius*, his old Acquaintance, as also St. *Bernard*, Preceptor to them both, departed this Life. *William*, upon this Turn, was much encouraged by his Friends to make Complaint unto *Anastasius*, the new Pope, of the Wrong done him by his Predecessor: With much importuning he was prevailed upon to undertake the Journey, but had scarce begun to state his Case, when he had certain Information of the Death of his

* *Cont. Hist. Sim. Dunelm.*

† *Stubbs* says *Shireburn*; but *John* the Prior of *Hexam*, Contemporary, makes him die at *Beverley*.

‡ *Sim. Dunelm*, 276, 279. *Mon. Ang.* Vol. I. p. 749.

his Rival and Adversary *Murdac*. Following the Advice of one *Gregory*, a Cardinal, as it is said, with little Trouble he was restored unto all his Honours, and had the Pall also delivered to him.

Returning into *England* before *Easter*, he kept that Festival with his Uncle of *Winchester*, and then set out for his Diocese. On the Road he was met by *Robert de Gaunt*, Dean of *York*, and *Osbert*, Archdeacon of the same, who positively forbade him Entrance into their Church: For what Reason we know not; but the Prelate, taking no Notice of them, continued his Journey, and was met on the Confines of his Province by all the rest of his Clergy, with Commonalty innumerable.

Polydore Vergil writes, that *William* passing the River at *Ferrybridge*, near *Pontfrete*, so great a Croud of People pressed after him that the Bridge, then made of Wood, gave Way, and fell into the River with all the Company upon it. The pious Bishop beholding this Disaster, tho' safe himself from it, yet greatly commiserating the Case of so many poor Mortals who came to do him Honour, instantly fell on his Knees and implored the divine Goodness to preserve their Lives; which, adds our Authority, was granted, for not one of the whole Multitude perished, but all got safe to Shore.

Our *Italian* Author, an excellent Miracle-Writer, has caught this Story upon the Rebound, and given it a new Sanction from the Name of *Pontefract*, a Town, as he says, truly, not far from *Ferrybridge*: But *Pontefract*, or rather the *Norman Pontfrete*, took its Name from a different Occasion, as we could shew, were it to our Purpose in this Place to do it.

Brompton, who writes this Story at large, seems to make *York* the Place where this Miracle happened; *Cum autem civitatem Eboracensem intraret, et pontem post patrem effrenata multitudo filiorum populorum transire vellet, &c.* Now *civitas Eboracensis*, in this Place, most certainly signifies the City itself. There is no Room to suspect the old Monk for imitating *Cæsar* and *Tacitus* in their Signification of *civitas*; and he would undoubtedly have mentioned what River or Bridge, if it was in the County at large. But *Stubbs* puts the Matter out of all Dispute, and expressly mentions the City of *York*, and the River *Ouse* over which this wooden Bridge then stood, whereon

whereon a Chapel was built, and dedicated to this Saint, which stood till the Reformation; and in all Probability was first erected in Memory of the Accident. The Reader may find the Story recorded by *Brompton* and *Stubbs*. *

Having been received with great Honour in his Metropolitcal City, our Prelate began a mild and gentle Government, suitable to the Sweetness of his natural Disposition; nor did he shew any Token or the least Appearance of Gall or Malice against his most inveterate Enemies. He is reported to have laid Schemes for doing many good Works in his Diocese, but was snatched away by Death before any of them was finished. He fell sick soon after *Whitsuntide*, of a Kind of an Ague, as some write, and within a Day or two after departed this Life, June 8, 1154.

The Suddenness of his Death occasioned a Report to go that he was poisoned in the Chalice at Mass. *Hoveden* writes, that the Poison was conveyed into the Water in which he washed his Hands before Consecration †; but

* Cum autem civitatem Eboracensem intraret, et pontem post patrem effrenata filiorum multitudo populorum transire vellet, ponderositate rupta est lignei pontis compago, itaque, quod horrendum est visu, et stupendum relatu, multitudines virorum, mulierum, et præcipuè infantium, cataractarum inter rabida fluvii fluentia ceciderunt. Ubi profunda fluminis habebatur altitudo, mixtis hominibus equis perbaleratis. Conversus vir Dei ad populum insanis undis undique involutum salutifero signo crucis eos insignivit, et resolutus in fletum orationes Deo obtulit ne profunda absorberet eos aqua. Quod et factum est ita, quod nec anima una periclitavit. *Brompton* inter x. Script.

Venit autem Eboracum die dominica prox. ante fest. ascensionis Domini 7. id. Maii, 1154, et maxima cum devotione cleri et populi sibi occurrentis susceptus in civitatem perductus est. Cum autem ultra pontem Ulsæ, tunc ligneum, comitante plebe transiret, dirupta præ populi ponderositate lignei pontis structura, magna virorum et mulierum et præcipuè infantium multitudo in profundo fluminis ex alto corruens inter rabida fluvii fluentia periclitando volutabat. Quod cum audisset sanctissimus pater Willielmus, fusa cum lacrymis ad Dominum oratione, ne pro eo Deum laudantes profundum absorberet, submerso signo crucis signavit, et mox orationis suæ virtute, universos a periculo mortis succurrente divina pietate liberavit. *Stubbs* *Ant. Pont. Ebor. in Vita S. Willielmi*.

† Eodem anno, scil. 1154. Willielmus arch. Ebor. in sedem suam honorifice susceptus est; sed non multo post, proditione clericorum suorum, post perceptionem eucharistiæ infra ablutiones liquore lethali infectus, extinctus est. *R. Hoveden*.

but *Neuburgensis* denies both. However it is certain, says *Stubbs*, that several Symptoms the Bishop had before he died, rendered it suspicious, insomuch that his Chaplain advised him to take some Antidote against Poison, which some say he did; others, that he would not *antidotum humanam adjicere di-vino*, alluding to the Sacrament that he had taken it in. His Teeth and Nails turned black before he died. Authors accuse no Persons by Name for this Fact; but, allowing it true, the Dean and Archdeacon before-mentioned may be greatly suspected for it. Part of the Anthem appointed to be sung at his Festival, after our Archbishop was canonized, infers as much, which Bishop *Goodwin* gives as follows:

*Eboracum præsul redit,
Pontis causus nullum lædit,
De tot turbæ millibus.
In octavis Pentecostes
Quidem malignantes hostes,
In eum pacificum,
Et ut ipsum pri-vent vita,
Celebrantes aconita,
Propinant in calice.
Toxicatur a profanis
Ille potus, ille panis,
Per quem perit toxicatum, &c.*

William's Death happening on the 8th of *June*, 1154, as has been observed, his Body was buried in his Cathedral; and his exemplary Piety having gained him a great Character in his Life-time, his Tomb could not fail being visited, according to the Custom of that Age, after his Death. It was not long before several Miracles were attested to have been done at his Grave; from whose Body, says *Stubbs* *, distilled a most salutiferous Oil, which God, for his Merits, suffered to perform many wonder-

In sacra solemnitate Pentecostes inter missarum solemnia veneno infectus est; et post paucos dies migravit ad Dominum. Chron. Gervasii sub rege Hen. II.

Vide epist. 122. Joh. Sarisburiensis, ubi de accusatione clerici super crimine veneficii.

* *Quo in loco effluente de sacro corpore ejus oleo salutifero, Deus maximus pro ejus meritis plurima infirmis operatus est miracula. Stubbs Aet. Pont. Ebor. in Vita S. Willicelmi.*

wonderful Cures on several infirm Persons. The Credit of this gained him the Honour of a red Letter in the Calendar; for, about 150 Years after his Death, Pope *Nicholas*, at the earnest Request of *Stephen Mauley*, then Archdeacon of *Cleveland*, canonized our Archbishop, and appointed the aforesaid 8th of *June* for the annual Celebration of his Festival. The said Pope also granted an Indulgence of a Year and forty Days Relaxation of Sins to all such as should devoutly visit his Tomb eight Days after his Festival, and pray to him in these Words:

O Willielme, pastor bone,
Cleri pater, et patrone
Mundi, nobis in agone
Confer opem, et depone
Vitæ sordes, et coronæ
Celestis da gaudia, &c.

The Table of the Miracles ascribed to this Saint, which are thirty-six in Number, with the Indulgence of Pope *Nicholas*, are yet to be seen in our Vestry; but Time, and of late Years no Care, has so obliterated them, that a perfect Transcript cannot be had of them; instead of which we think proper to give Part of the Anthem sung at the Feast of his Translation, which was solemnized annually on the 7th of *January*; and which, if true, proves our Saint to be as good a Miracle-Worker as any in the Calendar.

* *Claudi recti redeunt, furor effagatur,
Epilepsis passio sanitati datur.
Purgantur ydropici, laudes fantur muti,
Dat paralyticis suis membris uti.
Lepra tergit maculas, membra dat castratis,
Lumen dat pluribus sine luce natis.
Pii patris hodie corpus est translatum,
Quod in imo jacuit in alto est locatum.
Quondam thesaurarius, jam thesaurus
Cleri,
Dedit opus medici non dat opem veri, &c.*

At

* *Ex breviario in usum insignis metrop. eccl. Ebor. &c. pro temp. hyemali. Imp. Paris. an. 1526. N. B.* This Book was lately given to the Church Library, and it is remarkable the Prayers, &c. for the Festivals of *St. Thomas*, Martyr, *St. William*, *St. Cuthbert*, and *St. Wilfrid*, are all of them blotted out of the Book.

At *William's* Canonization his Bones were taken up from the Place where they were first laid, and deposited in the Nave of the Cathedral by *William Wickwane*, then Archbishop of this See, the King, (*Edw. I.*) the Queen, eleven other Bishops, with the whole Court, attending the Solemnity. Over these Bones the said Archbishop built a most costly Shrine, which was afterward enriched with Plate and Jewels, as appears by the Inventory, to a very great Value. At the Reformation the Shrine was demolished, and no Remembrance left of the Place, but a Tradition that this Saint laid under a long spotted Marble Stone in the Nave of the Church.

May 27, 1732, at the laying the new Pavement in the Cathedral, a Search was made under this Stone, the Reverend the Dean and some other Gentlemen being present; at the raising of it they found that the Stone had been inverted, and, by the Mouldings round the Edge, it appeared to have been an Altar-Stone. Upon digging about a Yard deep, the Workmen came to a Stone Coffin six Feet six Inches long, the Lid arched, on which was a Cross the Length of the Coffin. When the Lid was turned aside, there appeared a square Leaden Box, three Quarters of a Yard long, about eight Inches Diameter at the Top, and gradually decreasing to the Bottom. In this Box the Bones were deposited: It had been closely folded up, but was decayed in many Places, and was easily opened with the Fingers; the smaller Bones, and those of the Scull, which were broken, were wrapt in a Piece of doubled Sarcenet, which had acquired the Colour of the Bones it contained; some of which Sarcenet, for Curiosity's Sake, was taken out: The larger Bones were put down to the Bottom of the Box, and, by the Mensuration of a Thigh-Bone intire, our Prelate appears to have been about five Feet six Inches high. On the Middle of the Box was a small plain Cross made of two Pieces of Lead of equal Bigness; and at the End was laid a Piece of Stuff, which mouldered upon touching. There was nothing like an Inscription either within or without the Box, or upon the Altar-Stone, that could be found, to denote that it was the Saint looked for; but, the Circumstances put together, the Matter seems indisputable. The Remains of this once-famous Prelate were carefully repositied in the Coffin, and the Grave filled up.

ROGERUS, *thirty-first Archbishop. (Anno 1154.)*

Roger, commonly called of *Bishop-Bridge*, (the Place, we suppose, where he was born) Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, and Chaplain to King *Henry II.* was, by Means of *Robert* the Dean of *York*, and *Osbert* the Archdeacon, who ruled all now in the Chapter, elected into the Chair. He was consecrated by *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, at *Westminster* *, *October 10, 1154*, but made no Profession to that See.

The Character of this Prelate is variously related by the Monks and Seculars; the latter praising him so high as to give him the Surname of *Bonus*; whilst the former charge him with Avarice, Hatred to Monks, clipping of their Privileges, and that he minded the shearing more than the feeding the Sheep committed to his Care †.

The amassing of Riches seems, indeed, to have been his chief Gust; for we find in the *Scots Chronicle*, that, in the Days of their King *Malcom*, this *Roger* was constituted the Pope's Legate, but was not suffered to enter that Kingdom, by reason he was a Man, say they, much defamed for covetous Practices, and would enrich himself by any unlawful Means. The Legate however was even with them for this Piece of Presumption, for he excommunicated their King, and laid the whole Kingdom under an Interdict. ‡

A remarkable Instance of the Pride of this Prelate is recorded in our own Chronicles, which carried him far beyond the Rules of Decency and good Manners. A great Convocation of Clergy being called to *Westminster*, where the Pope's Legate was present, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* took Place at the Legate's Right Hand, which when our Archbishop perceived, disdaining to take the Left, he came in a rude Manner and clapped his Bum betwixt the Legate and his Brother; who not readily giving Way to him, he sat him down upon *Canterbury's* Knee. This when seen by the rest of the Bishops and Clergy of that Province, scandalized to the last Degree at the Affront offered to their Metropolitan, they came and pulled off *Roger*, and threw him on the Ground, and,

* *In festo S. Paulini. R. de Diceto.*

† *Gul. Neuburgen. Is vitem autem magis tundendis intendit ovis quam pascendis. Brompton-inter x. script,*

‡ *Stubbs in vita Rogeri.*

and, not content with that, laid on him with Fists and Sticks unmercifully, insomuch that *Canterbury* was fain to interpose, and protect his Brother from further Violence. *Roger* got up, and, and with his Cope and Habit half torn off, ran straight to the King, and made a grievous Complaint against his Maltreaters, which the King at first took gravely; but, upon a Rehearing of the whole Matter, our Prelate got nothing for his Pains, but to be well laughed at into the Bargain. This Story is given by most Historians of those Times.

Roger was violently suspected to have a Hand in the Murder of *Thomas à Becket*, and was for some Time suspended by the Pope for it; but upon his taking a solemn Oath that he neither, by Word, Writing, nor Deed, was the least concerned in that Matter, he was restored to his Possessions. Yet it appears that at this Time there was no small Suspicion of it, for when he was mobbed, as above, for his ill Manners to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, he was upbraided with these Words, *Vade, vade, Traditor Sancti Thomæ*: Begone, begone, thou Traitor to St. *Thomas*. *

Roger sat twenty-seven Years in this Archbishoprick, when, being very aged, he fell into his last Sickness at *Louth*, in *Lincolnshire*, and sent for many Abbots, Priors, and other Religious, to help to make his Will, and advise him in the best Manner how to dispose of the vast Fund of Wealth which he had accumulated. It was first ordered by him that great Sums of Money should be distributed to the Poor, and other good Purposes; that the Archbishops of *Canterbury*, *Rheims*, and *Roan* should have each 500*l.* given to them for that Purpose; and to almost every Bishop in *England* and *Normandy* he gave a proportionable Sum for the same Use. After this he removed to *York*, (*Hoveden* says to *Shireburn*) and there died on Sunday, Nov. 22, 1181, and was buried by *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham*, near the Door of St. *Sepulchre's* Chapel in the Cathedral, which himself had founded. Immediately after his Demise the King seized on all his great Riches and Effects, which are said, by *M. Paris*,

E 2

to

* *M. Parker, de arch. Cant. ed. Drake, in vita Richardi arch. Cant.* *Rapin* says, that he told the King that as long as *Becket* lived it was impossible for *England* to be at Peace. *Hoveden* remarks that *Roger* bore an antient Hatred to him,

to be eleven thousand Pound* in Silver and three hundred in Gold, besides an infinite deal of Plate and sumptuous Household-Stuff, and converted them all to his own Use.

It seems Roger had procured from Pope *Alexander* this Privilege, that if any Clergyman died in his Province, and delivered not his Goods away by Hand before his Death, that the Archbishop should have the Disposal of them. The King made Use of this Pretence to lay Claim to Roger's Effects, and said, *It was unreasonable his Will should stand good, who had disannulled the Testaments of so many others* †.——This Prelate's Buildings, &c. respecting the particular History of the Fabrick, may be found under that Head, Vol. I. p. 7. His Tomb, tho' the oldest in the Church, is yet to be seen; the Coffin of Lead seems to have been laid in the Wall, for it may be knocked against with a Stick through the Openings of the Fret-Work. This Kind of Sepulture in the Wall may be one Reason why his Bones have lain quiet so long, for they cannot be disturbed without endangering that Part of the Fabrick of the Church.

GEOFFRY PLANTAGENET, *thirty second Archbishop:*
(Anno 1190.)

Henry II. having seized the Temporality of the See of York, kept them in his Hands during the Remainder of his Reign, and no Bishop was elected till under King Richard I. his Successor; who understanding that the People murmured at this long Vacancy, which was no less than ten Years, thought fit to kill two Birds with one Stone; that is, to fill up the vacant Chair, and at the same Time to provide a good Benefice for *Geoffry*, his natural Brother.

§ *Geoffry* was base Son to Henry II. by the celebrated *Rosamond*.

* *Quorum summa undecim millia librarum argenti et auri tricenta, cuppa aurea et argentea septem, cyphi argentei novem, tria salsaria argentea, tres cuppæ myrtinæ, cochlearia quadraginta, octo scutellæ argenteæ, pelvis argenteus, et discus magnus argenteus, M. Paris.*——It is to be noted that a Pound of Silver in those Days was a Pound Weight, which is equal to three Pounds of our Money; so a Pound of Gold in Proportion. † *Brompton*.

§ *Natus est 5 Hen. II. factus est miles 25 Hen. II. elect. in episcop. Lincoln. 28 Hen. II. sed non consecratus, et 1 Ric. I. elect. est in archiep. Ebor. Chron. de Kirkstall, Domitian A. 12. De appellatione contra ejus elect. propter absentiam decani, et quia homicida et natus in adulterio. Vide Brompton, 1169.*

Rosamond. The warmest Love betwixt two such extraordinary Personages could not produce an ordinary Offspring; and our *Geoffry*, being a sprightly Youth, was well taken Care of by his Father in his Education. Being arrived at Man's Estate, though very young still, he was first made Archdeacon of *Lincoln*, and afterwards elected to that Bishoprick, by the Power of his Father, whilst a Layman. *Geoffry* made no Haste to be consecrated to it, but contented himself with the Revenues of that rich See, which he enjoyed, after this Manner, for seven Years. At the End of which Time the King, his Father, finding no Inclination in him to be consecrated; he called him to Court, and, after a Resignation of his Interest in *Lincoln*, gave him the Seals, and constituted him Lord-Chancellor of *England*; which great Office he held eight Years, that is, to his Father's Death, which happened *Anno 1181*.

Richard his Brother succeeding to the Crown, he removed *Geoffry* from the Chancellorship; but, to make him Amends, got him, though with some Difficulty, elected Archbishop by the Chapter of *York*: He was first ordained Priest by *John*, the Suffragan Bishop of *Whitburn*, or *Candida Casa* *, at *Southwell*, and was consecrated *Aug. 18, 1191*, at *Tours*, by the Archbishop of that See; for which Slight put upon the Metropolitan, *Baldwin*, the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, appealed to *Rome*. Immediately after his Consecration he came over into *England*, contrary to a solemn Oath he had made the King at his going to the Holy War; for *Richard* had been told that, if *Geoffry* came into *England* in his Absence, he would sooner bring a Sword than an Olive Branch along with him ||. At his landing at *Dover* he was clapped up close Prisoner in that Castle, by Command of the Bishop of *Ely*, then Lord-Chancellor and Regent; but being soon after released he came down to his Diocese, and was solemnly installed in his own Cathedral with great Splendor.

He proved a better Bishop, says *Stubbs*, than was expected, governing his Province very commendably and well. He praises him much for his Temperance, Sobriety, and Gravity, both of Countenance and Behaviour; but that Author has made Saints of every Prelate he writes on. It is plain that his Canons had not the same good Opinion of him, for they exhibited numberless Complaints against

Geoffry, both to the Pope and King, which must make him very uneasy in his Station; of all which *Roger Hoveden* is very particular in the Recital. The Origin of these Squabbles and Dissentions betwixt the Prelate and his Chapter was about the Election of a Dean. It seems *Geoffry* had a Brother of the same Blood as himself, called *Peter*; him he proposed for that Office, but was opposed in it by his Canons, who chose one *Simon* their Dean, in Despight to the Archbishop and all he could do or say in it. This produced Appeals from both Sides to *Rome*, Excommunications, and Interdict; but a further Account of these Ecclesiastical Heats and Animosities will fall apter in the historical Remarks on the Deans of this Church.

As *Geoffry* was sufficiently embroiled in these Church Disputes, so was he no less unfortunate in being embarrassed in State Affairs: For King *Richard*, at his Return from the *Holy-Land*, took from him all his Lay Possessions *, and being at that Time under a Suspension from the Pope, his Spiritualities were also seized into the King's Hands †; for the

* The temporal Estate which was given him by his Father consisted of these, *viz. Villa de Wicumbe, cum pertinentiis, in Anglia; et in Normannia comitatum Gisfardi, et in Andigavia bonorem de Blangery. R. Hov.*

† It may not be unacceptable to the Reader to give him the Value of the Rents of the whole Archbishoprick at this Time, as *William de Stouteville, &c.* accounted for it to the King for one Year, whilst it remained in the King's Hands, extracted from the Pipe-Rolls, as follows:

Willielmus de Stouteville, Jordanus Clericus, et Philippus Escrop red. computum de uno anno archiepiscopatus Eboraci.

<i>De nundinis Beverlaci</i>	_____	xl s.
<i>De firma de Burton</i>	_____	xii l. et de vii l. vii s.
<i>Redd. de Shetebi</i>	_____	x l.
<i>De firma de Wetwang</i>	_____	xii l. xvii s. i d.
<i>Firma de Wilton</i>	_____	v l. vii s. v d.
<i>Firma de Chalde</i>	_____	vii l. i s. iii d.
<i>Firma terrarum juxta civit. Ebor.</i>	_____	ii l. viii s. vi d.
<i>Firma de Ripun infra burgum dim. anni</i>	_____	xxxvi l. xiii s. iii d.
<i>Et firma terrar. archiepisc. juxta burgum</i>	_____	xiv l. xii s. ix d.
<i>Et de iiii l. et xii d. de passuagio prædictarum terrarum.</i>		
<i>Et de xx mar. de decima lane q. Will. de Bolonia asportavit per breva.</i>		

H. Cant. archiepiscopi.

Idem red. compt. ut custos de xlvi l. et xiv s. et x d. de firma de Beverlaco et de terris ad eam pertinentibus.

De telonio ejusdem ville xii l.

Item red. com. de xxx l. et v s. et x d. de firma de Paterington.

Idem.

the former of which he was fain to compound and pay down the Sum of 3000 *l. Sterling*, as a Fine to the King; the Suspension he found Means to get released from some Time after. *John*, the succeeding King, had also a very bad Opinion of him; and his Resentment ran so high against him, that in the second Year of his Reign he commanded the High Sheriff of *Yorkshire* to seize upon all the Goods and Lands of our Archbishop, and to return the Profit into the Exchequer; which was done accordingly. The Archbishop excommunicated *James de Poterne* the High-Sheriff, and all his Officers concerned in this Business, by Bell, Book, and Candle, with all those who had advited the King in this Affair, which only served to raise the King's Anger more against him. The Reasons *John* had to use him thus, are said to be many; that the Archbishop throughout his Province hindered the Sheriff from collecting a Tax of 3 *s.* on each ploughed Land, which the King had laid on all the Lands in *England*; that he refused to go over with the King into *Normandy*, in order to settle a Marriage betwixt the *French* King's Son and his Niece; and, lastly, the Excommunication of his Officer, and his laying the whole Province of *York* under an Interdict, made the King almost implacable to him †. Notwithstanding all this the Archbishop found Means, at the King's Return out of *Normandy*, to be in some Measure reconciled.

Idem red. comp. de xxiii l. de firma de Elegeton.

Idem red. comp. de xviii l. et xii s. et iii d. de nundinis et firmis domorum archiepiscopi infra civitatem.

Idem red. comp. de xliii l. et xiii s. et iii d. de firma de Extoldesham cum pertinentiis.

Idem red. comp. de xxviii l. et viii s. de denariis S. Petri.

Idem red. comp. de xx l. iii s. et vii d. de placitis de barbariis et perquisitionibus predictar. terrarum.

Idem red. comp. de c. et qt. r. xx l. et x s. et iii d. de instaurationis archiepiscopi venditis. Rot. Pipe 6 Ric. I.

* *Causa multiplex erat. Paris.*

† A Letter from the King to the Dean and Chapter of *York*, on this Occasion, Mr. *Maddox* has given us in these Words:

Rex S. [Simon de Apulia] decano et capitulo Ebor. Sciatis quod pro debitis quæ Eboracensis archiepiscopi et pro defaltis et aliis causis rationabilibus cepimus in manum nostr. Baroniam et regalia quæ archiep. Ebor. de nobis tenet. Et hoc fecimus per iudicium curiæ nostræ. Nos autem contra eundem archiep. ad dominum papam appellavimus pro nobis et nostris et pro statu regni nostri. Teste G. Filio Petri com. Essex. apud Cuneburgum v. die Martii. Charta 2 Job. m. ii. dorso. Maddox Exchequer, p. 696. (p)

conciled to him; and, upon the Payment of 1000 l. *Sterl.* had his Temporalities restored, after they had been detained from him a whole Year. But his moveable Goods he never saw again; nor was the King's Anger so far lessened as not still to watch all Opportunities to be farther revenged of him.

However, he sat still and quiet at *York* for six or seven Years more, when a fresh Accident happened to disturb him. *John* being much straitned for a Supply towards carrying on the *French* War, called a Council of the Estates, and demanded a Subsidy of the thirteenth Shilling out of all the moveable Goods, both of Clergy and Laity, in *England*. This was openly opposed by none, though many inwardly murmured at the Exorbitancy of it, but our Archbishop, who not only refused his Consent to it, but forbade his Clergy, on the severest Penalties, to pay it. An Opposition like this provoked *John* to the last Degree, and the Prelate finding that this Kingdom would soon be too hot for him, withdrew privately into *Normandy*, excommunicating, before he went, such of his Jurisdiction as had either paid, or were any ways instrumental in gathering this Tax. He lived in Exile seven Years, says *Paris*, and died at *Grosmont*, in *Normandy*, Anno 1212, having been somewhat more than twenty-one Years Archbishop of this See.

This Prince and Prelate's Life is wrote at Length by *Giraldus Cambrensis* *, who gives a different Character of him than what is gone before. Being descended from a King, and a Daughter of the illustrious Family of *Clifford*, the Blood which ran in his Veins might make him a little too headstrong; but his Positiveness seems to be wholly on the Side of his Country. § *Polidore Vergil* says, that he only reprehended his Brother *John* for his shameless Exactions on the People, when he took such a Revenge on him for it. And adds, that after having suffered a seven Years Banishment from his Country, for exerting himself in the Liberties of the Church and the Execution of Justice, he ended his Days with Honour ||.

It

* *Wharton's Anglia Sacra*, Tom. I.

§ *In qua re cum a Gaufrido fratre antistite Ebor. reprehenderetur, tantum absuit ut eum spoliaret, ab seque ablegaret; nec ullo obsequio placari, leniri, mitigari deinde potuerit, ut ante duodecim menses in gratiam reciperet.* Pol. Verg.

|| *Postquam per septennium pro libertate ecclesie et executione justitie exilium passus est, diem clausit extremum.* Idem et *M. Paris*.

It must not here be omitted, that in this Archbishop *Geoffry's* Time, and probably whilst he laid under Suspension from the Pope, *Hubert Walter*, who had been Dean of *York*, and was then Archbishop of *Canterbury*, thought fit to hold a general Council for the whole Kingdom at *York*; but particularly, it was said, to reform the Manners of that Church. This was the first and last Instance of any Archbishop of *Canterbury* sitting in Council at *York*; and had it not been for *Geoffry's* Disgrace, we are persuaded it would never have been suffered. *Hoveden* relates the Fact in this Manner:

" *Hubert* had been constituted by the Pope his Legate à
 " *Latere*, and was at the same Time Chief Justice of *Eng-*
 " *land*; a Man represented to be very magnificent and ge-
 " nerous in his Expences and Works, but withal had an
 " immoderate Affectation of secular Power and Grandeur.
 " By the Authority he had from the Pope, he sent out his
 " Letters Mandatory to the Dean and Chapter of *York* to
 " convene themselves and the whole Province together, and
 " to receive him at his coming with the Honours due to an
 " Apostolical Legate. They answered they would receive
 " him as such, but not as Archbishop of *Canterbury*, or
 " their Primate. *Hubert* accordingly came to *York* on the
 " Feast of *St. Barnabas*, being *Sunday*, in the Year 1195,
 " and the seventh of King *Richard I.* and was recei-
 " ved by the Clergy in solemn Procession, and introdu-
 " ced into the Cathedral Church. On *Monday* he caused
 " *Affizes de noveil Disseisin*, and *de mort d'Ancestre*, and of
 " all Pleas of the Crown, to be holden by his Officers; but
 " he and his Officials held Pleas of *Christianity**. On *Tues-*
 " *day* he proceeded to visit, as a Legate, the Abbey of *St.*
 " *Mary's, York*, and was received also by the Monks in so-
 " lemn Procession. Then he went into the Chapter-House
 " of the Abbey, and upon the Monk's Complaint that *Ro-*
 " *bert* their Abbot, by reason of his Weakness and bodily
 " Infirmities, was capable of doing no Good to their House,
 " he deposed him from his Care and Administration of the
 " House; who made great Outcries, and appealed to his
 " Lord the Pope. On the following *Wednesday* and *Thurs-*
 " *day*, having assembled together, in the Church of *St. Peter*
 " at

* The Jurisdiction of Prelates, together with all their Privileges, often passes under the Name of *Christianity*; and the Ecclesiastical Court was frequently called the *Court-Christian*.

“at York, Simon Dean of the said Church, Hamo Precen-
 “tor, William Testard and Geoffry de Muschamp, Arch-
 “deacons of Nottingham and Cleveland, John the Chan-
 “cellor; and Robert Provost of Beverley, with some Canons
 “of the same Church, almost all the Abbots, Priors, Of-
 “ficials, Deans and Parsons of Churches in the Diocese
 “of York, the said Legate himself, sitting in a Chair aloft,
 “celebrated a most famous Council, in which he ordained
 “certain Decrees to be kept.”

The Decrees themselves are too long to insert; but the Reader may find them in *R. Hoveden, Pars posterior*, p. 430, called *Decreta Eboracensis Concilii*; Sir *H. Spelman's Councils*, Vol. II. p. 121; or in a late Book published by *J. Johnson*, Vicar of *Cranbroke*, where the Articles are translated into *English*, being nineteen in Number §.

In the Year 1201, and during the Hierarchy of *Geoffry Plantagenet*, happened another extraordinary Thing of this Nature at York, though acted by a Person of much less Authority than the former †. One *Eustace**, Abbot of *Flay*, came into *England*, and took upon him to terrify Men into a Cessation from Labour from Three o'Clock on Saturday till Sun-rising on Monday. He shewed a Letter written from *Christ*, and found on the Altar of *St. Simon at Golgotha*, containing severe Objurgations against *Christians* for their Negligence in observing the Lord's Day and Feasts of the Church. Charged with this extraordinary Embassy he came to York, as *Hoveden* writes, and was received by Archbishop *Geoffry*, the Clergy and People, with great Honour. Here he shewed his Credentials, and preached to the People on the Subject; he gave Absolution, and enjoined Penance to those who confessed their Guilt in this Respect. He enjoined his Penitents to give a Farthing out of every five Shillings of their personal Estate, for buying Lights to the Church and for burying the Poor; had a Box placed in every Parish Church for the collecting of it, and

an

§ A Collection of Eccl. Laws, London 1720; 2 vols. 8vo.

† *Rog. Hoveden, Pars post.* p. 467. Sir *H. Spelman*, Vol. II. p. 128.

* This *Eustace*, Abbot of *Flay*, in *Normandy*, had been in *England* with another Story, the Year before, about blessing of Springs, &c. Here *Roger* reports a Miracle of his, so monstrously absurd and beyond Credit, as to outdo the best Monkish Miracle-Writer that ever undertook to deceive Mankind by such Inventions. *Vide R. Hog. Pars post.* p. 457.

an Alms-Dish for the Tables of the richer Sort, in which a Share of Viſtuals was to be put for their poor Neighbours; and he forbad buying and ſelling and Pleadings in Churches and Church Porches. But as the Devil, the Enemy of Mankind, adds *Hoveden*, would have it, theſe pious Precepts were little regarded; and thoſe who undertook to interrupt Men in tranſacting their Buſineſs on the Lord's Day, were called to an Account for it by the Civil Power. But *Roger* has taken Care to record ſeveral Miracles, which, if true, muſt be evident Tokens of the divine Miſſion of Abbot *Eufſace*. A Carpenter of *Beverley*, having preſumed to work after Three o'Clock on *Saturday*, was ſtruck with a dead Palsy. A Woman, weaving after the ſame Hour, was taken in like Manner. At *Nafferton*, a Village belonging to *Roger Arundel*, ſays *Hoveden*, a certain Man made a Cake, baked, and eat Part of it at the ſame Time as the former, which when he broke the Remainder the next Day, Blood flowed from it. He who ſaw this, adds he, bore Teſtimony of it, and his Teſtimony is true. At *Wakefield*, when a certain Miller would grind his Corn after Three o'Clock on *Saturday*, the Corn was turned into Blood, inſomuch as to fill a large Veſſel, and the Wheel of the Mill ſtood immovable againſt the Force of the Waters. A Woman put her Paſte into the heated Oven at this Time, and when ſhe thought it baked, found it Paſte ſtill. Another Woman, by the Advice of her Huſband, kept her Paſte till *Monday Morning*, wrapt up in a Linen Cloth, and they found it ready baked. Thus the old Monk runs on with his Miracles.

WALTER GREY, *thirty-third Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1216.*)

The See of *York* continued void, after the laſt Prelate's Death, four Years. But in that Space *Simeon de Langton*, Brother to *Stephen Langton*, *Archbiſhop of Canterbury*, had found Means to get himſelf elected by the Chapter. King *John*, who was then on good Terms with the Pope, ſet aſide this Election, alledging how dangerous it would be to the State to have the whole Church of *England*, that in the South, and this in the North, governed by two Brothers. Whether it was by
reaſon

reason of the King's old Grudge to *Stephen Langton*, or his Desire to have his Chief Counsellor, *Walter Grey*, Bishop of *Worcester*, removed to this See, is uncertain; but the Canons of *York*, when they declared their Election of *Simon* to the Pope, found him strongly prepossessed against it; not only disannulling their Election, but threatening, if they did not immediately nominate another, he himself would do it for them. Upon which, knowing it was the King's Desire, *Walter Grey* was pitched upon for the Man; and when presented to the Pope for his Approbation, the Orator, who recommended him for his other good Qualities, thought fit to mention his extraordinary *Chastity*, having never known Woman from his Cradle. By St. Peter, says the Pope, *Chastity* is a very great Virtue, and therefore you shall have him.

Walter was Bishop of *Litchfield*, Anno 1210; from thence he was translated to *Worcester*, Anno 1214; and, in the Year 1216, was consecrated Archbishop of *York**. The Conditions which the Pope made him agree to for his Exaltation to this Dignity, were very extraordinary. *M. Paris* affirms that he was obliged to pay 10,000 l. Sterling for his Pall. An excessive Sum in those Days; and which straitned his Circumstances so much to raise, that he was long after obliged to live in the most penurious Manner in order to retrieve it. This gained him the infamous Character, especially for a Bishop, of being a covetous Worldling, a Griper and Oppressor of the Poor; and the same Author gives an odd Story, invented perhaps by the Country People, of a singular Judgment on his Oppressions. In the Year 1234, says *Paris*, was a great Dearth and Scarcity of Corn throughout the whole Kingdom, but more especially in the Northern Parts of it. For three Years after a great Mortality raged; Multitudes died as well of Pestilence as Famine, the great Men of that Time taking no Care to relieve them. Our Archbishop had then, in Granaries and elsewhere, a Stock of Corn, which, if delivered out, would have supplied the whole Country for five Years: But whether they did not offer him Price enough, or for some other Reason, he would not part with

* *Anni pontificat. sui super ecclesiam Ebor. numerantur a 10, vel 11, die Novem. 1215; ut patet ex rotulo suo majori in ecclesia Ebor. referuato.*

with a Grain of it. At length being told that the Cornstacks and great Ricks would suffer for want of threshing, being apt to be consumed by Mice and other Vermin, he ordered it should be delivered to the Husbandmen who dwelt in his Manors, upon Condition they should pay as much new Corn for it after Harvest. Accordingly some of his Officers went to *Ripon*, where his largest Stores were repositied, and coming to a great Stack to take it down, they saw the Heads of many * Snakes, Adders, Toads, and other venomous Creatures peeping out at the End of the Sheaves. This being told to the Archbishop, he sent his Steward, and others of good Credit, to inquire into the Truth of it; who finding it true, would nevertheless force some of the Countrymen to mount to the Top with Ladders and throw down the Sheaves. They had no sooner ascended but a thick black Smoke seemed to arise from the Midst of the Corn, which made such an intolerable Stench that it soon obliged the Husbandmen to come down again, declaring they never smelt any Thing like it before. As they descended they heard a Voice say, † *Let the Corn alone, for the Archbishop, and all that belongs to him, is the Devil's Due.* In fine, they were obliged to build a Wall about the Stack, and then set it on Fire, lest such a Number of venomous Creatures should get out and infest the whole Country. This is the honest Monk of *St. Alban's* Story, which, without any Paraphrase, we shall leave to the Reader's Judgment.

However, this Archbishop is not without his Commendations. *Mat. Westminster* instances his great Wisdom and Government, and his steady Loyalty to his Prince shewn on several publick Occasions. When Queen *Eleanor*, Wife to *Henry III.* was intrusted by her Husband with the Government of the Realm during his Stay in *France*, our Prelate was also left as her principal Counsellor. And when she went thither to the King, to confer with him about some extraordinary Matters, he was, with much Persuasion, prevailed upon to under-

VOL. II.

F

take

* *Capita vermium, serpentium, scilicet, colubrorum, bufonum terribilium, &c.* *M. Paris.*

† *Vocem autem audierunt sibi dicentem ne ad bladum manus apponent, quia archiepiscopus, et omnia quæ habet, Diaboli possessio erat.* *Mat. Paris.*

take the sole Regency, being then both old and very infirm. This occurred *Anno* 1253; but we find by *Paris* that he had been intrusted in that high Office, *Anno* 1241. And this Writer himself, who has so handsomely given him to the Devil in the foregoing Story, gives quite a different Character of our Prelate in the grand Entertainment he made the whole Court, at the Nuptials of *Henry's* Daughter to the King of *Scotland* at *York*. The Archbishop, says he, like a Northern Prince, bestowed the greatest Hospitality on his Royal Guests. At the first Course of one Dinner were served up the Carcases of 60 fat Oxen. The whole of this and his other Entertainments cost him 4000 Marks; which, adds he, was sown on a barren Soil, and never rose to his Profit; except that, by this Magnificence, he added to his usual Character, and stopped the Mouths of all invidious Slanderers.

Near forty Years *Walter* governed this See, and did many Things for the Good of his Church and Diocese. He founded the Subdeanery and Succentorship with the Prebends of *Wistow* and *Fenton*. He purchased the Manor of *Thorp*, with the Church of the same, which he gave to this See in Effect; but, *verbo tenus*, to the Dean and Chapter; taking Assurance of them that they should always grant it over to the Archbishop for the Time being. This Course he took to the End that, if the Temporalities of the Archbishoprick should be seized into the King's Hands, either *sede plena*, which sometimes happened, or *sede vacante*, which was then constantly practised, with this Manor the King's Officers should have no Right to meddle. To this wise Precaution his Successors owe their present, and now only Archiepiscopal Palace; which, in all Probability, would have been stripped from them had it been held under any other Tenure. This Prelate erected many Chantries in divers Places; he gave to the Cathedral at *York* thirty-two rich and sumptuous Copes. He bequeathed to his Successors a large Stock of Cattle, procuring the King to confirm the Gift, and to take Care that every succeeding Archbishop should leave as many on the several Manors of the See. It was this Prelate who purchased the House, now called *Whitehall*, of the *Friars-Preachers* in *Westminster*, which *Hubert de Burg* built and gave them.

them. From hence it was called *York-Place*, and was always the Palace where the Archbishop of *York* resided when in *London*, till, by Cardinal *Wolsey's* Disgrace, it fell into the Hands of *Henry VIII.* who obliged *Wolsey* to give it him. It then became a Royal Palace, and continued to be the principal Seat of the Kings of *England*, till of late Years it was casually consumed by Fire.

Nor was our Prelate unmindful of his Family as well as his Church; for, during his long Prelacy here, he had acquired a vast temporal Estate, which he procured to be settled on his Brother Sir *Richard Grey*, with Remainder to his Nephew Sir *Walter Grey*, the Son of the former, by a Charter of King *Henry III.* This Charter of Confirmation we have copied from the Record in the *Tower*; and though very long, yet it being very particular in the Recital of all these Estates in the Neighbourhood of *York*, have thought proper to give a Copy of it as under*.

F 2

Our

* Chart. Hen. III. *Walter Grey archiep. Ebor. de diversis terris et aliis reddit. concess. dom. Roberto de Grey fratri ejus* †.

" **H**EN. Dei gratia rex *Anglie*, &c. archiepiscopis episcopis abbatibus prioribus comitibus baronibus justic. vic. prepositis ministris et fidelibus suis salutem. Inspeximus cartam quam venerabilis pater *Walterus Ebor. archiep. Anglie* primas fecit *Roberto de Grey* fratri suo in hec verba, Omnibus Christi fidelibus visuris vel auditoris *Walterus Dei gratia Ebor. archiep. Anglie* primas salutem in Domino. Noveritis me dedisse concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse *Roberto de Grey* fratri meo pro homagio et servitio suo totum manerium de *Upton* cum pertinentiis quod habui de dono *Galfredi de Reynevill*, et totam terram redditum molendinum et pratum cum pertinentiis in *Stivelingflet* que habui de dono *Normanni de Haselerton*, et totum boscum cum pertinent. in eadem villa quem habui de dono *Willielmi de Albiniacho* et *Agatba* uxore ejus, et totum boscum cum pert. quem habui de dono *Roberti Trussebut* in eadem villa, et totum boscum cum pertin. quem habui de dono *Willielmi de Ros*, et unam bovatom terre cum pertin. in eadem villa quam habui de dono *Radulphi de Thorp*, et unam bovatom terre cum pertin. in eadem villa quam habui de *Philippo* vicario eccles. de *Stivelingflet*, et totam terram cum pertin. in *Morby* quam habui de dono *Agnētis de Morevill*, et homagium et servitium *Willielmi filii Tbome de Belkertorp* de toto tenemento quod tenet in altera *Morby* que habui de dono ipsius *Agnētis*, et totum pratum cum pertinent. in *Naburn* quod habui de dono *Willielmi de Paumes*, et totam terram et pratum in eadem villa quod habui de dono *Ricardi de Maunsel*, et terram

" cum

† Rot. 36 Hen. III. m. 13.

Our Archbishop, at last grown very aged, took his Death-Bed Sickness at *York-Place, Westminster*; and removing to *Fulham* for the Benefit of the Air, was attended on with great Care by the Bishop of *London*: But three Days after his Arrival, and on *May 1, 1255*, he died. His Body, being *embalmed, was brought down to his own Cathedral, and there with all due Honours was interred before the Altar of *St. Michael*, in the

"cum pertinent. in *Dringbuses* quam habui de priore et conventu
 "S. *Trinitatis Ebor.* et totam terram cum pertinentiis quam habui
 "de dono *Willielmi de Gyglefwyk*, et totam terram redditum pratum
 "et gardinum cum pertinent. in *Boyslardthorp* que habui de dono
 "Patri de *Knapeton*, et totum pratum cum pertin. in eadem villa
 "quod habui de priore et conventu S. *Andree Ebor.* et totum pratum
 "cum pertin. in eadem villa quod habui de dono *Henrici de*
 "*Karleton*, et totum pratum cum pertin. in *Tborp malteby* quod habui
 "de priore hospitalis *Jeresolumitan.* in *Anglia*, et totam terram
 "cum pertin. in *Tborp S. Andree* quam habui de dono *Galsfridi de*
 "*Thorney* cum molendino ad ventum super eandem terram sito, et
 "totam terram cum pertin. quam habui de abbate et conventu de
 "*Kirkefall* in villis de *Tborp S. Andree* et *Tborp malteby*, excepto
 "vivario ad opus meum reservato et molendino aquario super idem
 "sito, et excepta tota terra versus austrum in campo de *Tborp S.*
 "*Andree* de cujuscunque dono fuit sicut *Kaldekotefiks* descendit de
 "bosco ejusdem *Tborp* per bercariam meam usque ad predict. vivarium,
 "et totam terram cum pertinentiis quam habui de dono abbat
 "batis et conventus de *Maleby* in *Greneruding* in villa de *Stiueling-*
 "*flet*, et duas acras et dimid. de wasto in eadem villa in quibus domus
 "ipsum *Roberti* site sunt quas habui de concessione *Willielmi*
 "de *Stutevill* et aliis dominis ejusdem ville, et unam bovatom terre
 "cum pertin. et unam acram prati quas habui de dono *Nicholai*
 "filii *Hugonis Palmeri* in villa de *Morby*, et totum pratum quod habui
 "de *Willielmo Fayrfax* cum pertin. in territorio de *Stiuelingflet*
 "et *Morby*, et totum pratum quod habui de dono *Henrici Neve* in
 "villa de *Acaster*, et unum molendinum ad ventum quod habui de
 "dono *Hugonis* filii *Serlonis* de *Northstrete* capellani in *Dringbuses*,
 "et totam terram cum pertinent. que habui de *Henrico Boyslard* in
 "*Boyslardthorp* et in *Dringbuses*. Habenda omnia et tenenda eidem
 "*Roberto* et heredibus suis de capitalibus dominicis singulorum feodorum
 "supradict. libere quiete et integre jure hereditario in perpetuum.
 "Faciendo capital. dominis qui pro tempore fuerint pro manerio de
 "*Upton* servitium feodi dimidii militis, et pro terre redditu molendino
 "et prato in *Stiuelingflet* que habui de dono *Nor-*
 "*manni de Heselerton* servitium feodi dimidii militis pro omni servitio,
 "et reddendo ad luminare eccles. beate *Marie* de *Stiuelingflet*
 "unum denarium annuatim pro predicta bovata terre quam habui
 "de dono predict. *Philippi* vicarii de *Stiuelingflet*, et faciendo forinsecum
 "servitium quantum pertinet ad duas carucas terre de quibus duodecim
 "carucate terre faciunt feodum unius militis pro predict. terra
 "homagio et servitio *Willielmi* filii *Tbome* de *Belker-*
 "thorp

* *Anatemia sacra*, says *Paris*.

the South End of the cross Isle, which he himself had erected. His Tomb [See Vol. I. p. 65.] is a curious Gothic Performance, of grey, but what others call factitious, Marble: And Tradition has constantly averred that his Body was deposited in the Canopy over the Pillars, as dying under Sentence of Excommunication from the Pope, and therefore not suffered Burial in Holy Ground. We are sorry to be the Occasion of

F 3

over-

“ *thorp* que habui de dono supradictæ *Agnæ de Morvil* in duabus
 “ *Morbyes* supradictis, et reddendo unam libram incensi vel duos
 “ denarios eccl. S. *Trinitatis Ebor.* in die S. *Trinitatis* pro predicta
 “ terra cum pertin. quam habui de dono *Willielmi de Gyglefwoyk*, et
 “ reddendo duodecim denar. supradictæ *Petro de Knapeton* ad duos
 “ terminos annuat. viz. ad *Pentecosten* sex denar. et ad festum S.
 “ *Martini* in hyeme sex denar. pro predictis terre redditu prato et
 “ gardino que habui de dono ipsius *Petri de Knapeton* et reddendo
 “ unum denar. et unum par chirothec. in die *Pasche* Domino de
 “ *Acaster Malebisse* pro predict. terra cum pertinentiis quam habui
 “ de *Galfrido de Tborennny* in *Thorp S. Andree* pro omnibus consue-
 “ tudin. exaction. demandis et rebus aliis. Omnia vero predictas
 “ terras tenementa prata molendina boscos redditus et gardina cum
 “ omnibus pertinent. supradict. capitales domini et heredes sui, prout
 “ in cartis particularibus eorum quas mihi fecerunt de warrantiza-
 “ tione mihi et heredibus meis et assignatis meis facienda contine-
 “ tur, supradictæ *Roberto de Grey* et hered. suis contra omnes et singu-
 “ los homines et feminas warrantizabunt. Et ut hec mea donatio
 “ concessio et confirmatio perpetuum robur obtineant, presentem
 “ cartam sigilli mei munimine duxi roborare. Hiis test. dom. *Ful-*
 “ *cone Basseth* decano *Ebor.* magistris *Laurentio de Lincoln.* et *Ro-*
 “ *berto Hageth* archidiacon. *Ebor.* et *Richmund* magistris *Sevallo de*
 “ *Bovill.* canon. *Ebor.* et *Willielmo de Senedon*, dominis *Galfrido de*
 “ *Booland* et *Alano de Wassand*, domino *Willielmo de Wydinton*, *Willi-*
 “ *elmo de Bradeleys*, *Petro de Kayvill*, *Falcone de Wakfeld*, *Michaele*
 “ *de Hek*, *Galfrido de Basing* et aliis. Inspeimus etiam aliam car-
 “ tam quam idem archiep. fecit predict. *Roberto de Grey* fratri suo in
 “ hec verba: Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum
 “ pervenerit *Walterus de Grey* Dei gratia *Ebor.* archiep. *Anglie* primas
 “ salut. in Domino. Noveritis me concessisse, dedisse, et presenti car-
 “ ta nost. confirmasse dilecto fratri nost. dom. *Roberto de Grey* unam
 “ carucat. terre cum omnibus pertinentiis in villa de *Contborp* quam
 “ habuimus de dono *Alexandri* filii *Willielmi* parsonæ de *Fangefesse*
 “ quietam a solutione redditus viginti solidorum quos idem *Alexander*
 “ solvere consuevit *Juliane de Newtona*, quem quidam redditum vi-
 “ ginti solidorum dicta *Juliana* nobis concessit et quietam clamavit.
 “ Homagium, &c. *Gilberti de Hopertona* et *Amabilis* uxor. sue cum
 “ ipsorum et heredum suorum servitio, videlicet quinque solidor. per
 “ annum quorum homagium et servitium habuimus de dono dictæ
 “ domine *Juliane de Newtona*. Preterea unum toftum in *Contborp*
 “ quod *Robertus Lanoc* quondam tenuit et duas acras terre cum perti-
 “ nentiis

overthrowing this fine Story, which has so long been a great Embellishment to the Description our Vergers give of the Church and Monuments; but in Reality the whole is false. Indeed *M. Paris* says, that the Pope was much offended at our Prelate for refusing to admit Foreigners into his Benefices at his Request; and took away his Cross, which was usually carried before him by the chief Clergyman of his Church; but the Pope's Resent-

" nentiis in eadem villa, quam terram cum tosto habuimus de dono
 " *Erneburge de Fangeffesse*, similiter unam bovatom terre et dimid.
 " cum prato in *Coutborp* quam habuimus de dono *Nicbolai de Hugato*
 " et *Aceline* uxoris sue. Insuper unam bovatom terre cum pertinen-
 " tiis suis in *Yoltborp*, quam habuimus de dono et concessione *Alb*
 " filii *Alani* et *Alicie* filie et heredis *Willielmi de Ergum*, secundum
 " quod in cartis omnium predict. super hoc nobis confectis plenius
 " continetur. Et preterea omnes terras quas in eisdem villis de *Yel-*
 " *thorp* et *Coutborp* de emptione habuimus vel adquisicione cum omni-
 " bus pertin. suis. Habendas et tenendas eidem domino *Roberto de*
 " *Grey* et hered. suis libere quiete integre et pacifice cum omni-
 " bus libertat. et consuetudin. ad predict. terras pertinent. faciendo
 " inde forinsecum servitium capitalibus dominis quantum pertinet.
 " ad terras predictas pro omni servitio. Et ut hec nost. concessio
 " donatio et confirmatio perpetuum robur obtineant presenti scripto.
 " sigillum nost. duximus apponend. Test. magistris *Roberto Hageb*
 " canon. *Ebor.* et *Willielmo de Wysebeth* canon. *Beverlac.* *Joban. del*
 " *Ebbrec* canon. *Ebor.* *Willielmo de Vesey* canon. *Ripon*, magistro
 " *Ricardo de Watlington* et *Ricardo de Letebroc* canon. *Beverlac.*
 " *Willielmo de Martel*, *Willielmo de Wyndinden*, *Rogero de Oseberton*,
 " *Roberto de Boelton*, *Thoma de Stanford* et *Reginaldo de Stowa* cleri-
 " cis et aliis. Dat. apud *Surwell* quinto decimo kal. *Octob.* anno
 " Dom. millesimo ducentef. trices. quinto. Insuper etiam aliam
 " cartam quam predict. archiep. fecit predict. *Roberto de Grey* fratri
 " suo in hec verba: Omnibus Christi fidel. ad quos &c. *Walterus de*
 " *Grey* Dei gratia *Ebor.* archiep. &c. Noveritis nos concessisse dedis-
 " se et presenti carta nost. confirm. dilecto frat. nost. dom. *R. de*
 " *Grey* pro homagio et servitio suo totam terram quam *Willielmus de*
 " *Boelton* nob. concess. et quiet. clamav. in *Boelton* et *Japum* cum
 " homagiis et servitiis et reddit. et villenagiis et omnibus pertin. suis
 " sine aliquo retenimento. Similiter et duas bovat. et octo sacras
 " terre cum pertin. quas *Thomas de Bubwyth* et *Agnes* soror. pred.
 " *Willielmi de Boelton* nob. concesserunt et quietum clamaverunt, et
 " decem bovatas terre cum manfa et tosto et omnibus pertinent.
 " suis in *Japum* quas *Petrus de Wyverthorp*, nobis dimisit et concessit
 " et quiet. clamavit prout in cartis predict. *Willielmi de Boelton*,
 " *Thome de Bubwyth* et *Agnetis* sororis ipsius *Willielmi Petri de Wy-*
 " *verthorp*, *Stephani de Baugi* et *Rog. de Baugi* nob. super hoc con-
 " fectis quas quidem eidem *Rob. de Grey* reddidimus plenius conti-
 " netur. Tenend. et habend. de nobis et successoribus nost. etiam et
 " heredibus suis cum omnib. pertin. suis libere integre et quiete ab

" omni

Resentment did not run to an Excommunication against him. And further, being desirous to know whether the Body was laid in that *Depositu*m or not, Leave was obtained of Dean *Osbaldeston* to open it at the End of the Window; when the Workman pierced near a Yard into it, and found it was all solid. The Tomb has no Manner of Epitaph, wherefore Mr. *Willis* says he found, in the *Cotton Library*, a Manuscript, which had this Jingle instead of one:

*Ille suis sumptibus villam adeptavit
Thorp, et successoribus suis assignavit.
Obiit catholicus presul et fidelis,
Ad altare ponitur sancti Michaelis.*

In the Year 1250, this *Walter Grey*, Archbishop of *York*, published some Constitutions, which are stiled *provincial*, as being clearly intended to be observed by the whole Province of *York*, though published by the sole Authority of the Archbishop before named. There are other Instances besides this of Archbishops making Constitutions without Consent of Synods. I the rather

“ omni servitio et exact. faciendo inde servitium annuatim nobis et
“ successoribus nost. et aliis predict. terrarum dominis quod predicti
“ *Willielmus Thomas* et *Agnes Petrus Stephanus* et *Rogerus* nobis et
“ predecess. nost. et aliis dict. terrarum dominis facere consueverint
“ pro omni servitio. Et ut hec nost. concess. donat. et carta nost.
“ confirm. perpetuum robur obtineant present. scripto sigillum no-
“ strum duximus apponend. Testib. magistris *Laurentio de Lincoln.*
“ canon. *Ebor.* et *Roberto Hageth* canon. *Herisforden.* *Galfrid. de Bec-*
“ *land* canon. *Bawerlac.* *Willielmo de Vescy.* *Odono de Richmund.* *Wil-*
“ *helmo de Wyndendon.* *Ada de Stavel.* *Henrico Walens.* *Reg. de Os-*
“ *berton* et *Reginalda de Stowa* cleric. et aliis. Dat. apud *Scroby* sept.
“ kal. *Maii* pontif. nost. anno decimo octavo. Nos autem dona-
“ tiones et concessiones predict. ratas habentes et gratas eas pro nob.
“ et heredibus nost. *Waltero de Grey* filio et heredi predict. *Roberti*
“ *de Grey* concedimus et confirmamus, sicut carte predicti archiep.
“ quas idem *Walterus* filius et heres predict. *Roberti* inde habet ra-
“ tionaliter testantur.

“ Hiis test. venerab. patre *Waltero Wygorn.* episcopo *Ricardo de*
“ *Clare* comite *Gloucestre* et *Hereford.* *Simone de Monteforti.*
“ comite *Leycestre.* *Rogero de Quency* com. *Wynton.* *Guydone de*
“ *Laziman* fratre nost. *Petro de Sabaud.* *Jobanne Mansell* prepo-
“ sito *Beverlac.* magistro *Willielmo de Kilikenny* archidiacono
“ *Coventrien.* *Bertramo de Crioll.* *Ricardo de Grey.* *Joban. de*
“ *Grey.* *Gilberto de Segrave.* magistro *Simone de Wanton.* *Egidio*
“ *de Erdington.* *Roberto le Noreys* et aliis.
“ Data per manum nost. apud *Westm.* vices. nono die *April.* an-
“ no regni nost. tricesimo sexto.

ther place it, says Mr. *Johnson*, amongst the Provincials, because it will appear, that some Constitutions of the greater Province of *Canterbury* were copied from those of Archbishop *Grey*. The Preamble runs thus :

The Decree of the Lord *Walter Grey*, formerly Archbishop of *York*, Legate of the Apostolical See, published at *York*, at the Time of his Visitation, to the Honour of God, and the present Information of the Church of *York*, and to the Memory of all that are to come.

Whereas, &c.*

SEWAL DE BOVIL†, twenty-fourth Archbishop.
(Anno 1256.)

During the long Reign of *Henry III.* all the Bishops in *England* had, at one Time or other, become void, from whence he had reaped no small Profit to his Treasury. *Walter Grey's* Longevity kept him out of *York*, till at length, the Death of this Prelate also happening, the King was in no Hastē to supply the Vacancy; but kept the Temporalities in his own Hands for at least three Years and three Months †. *Sewal*, Dean of *York*, was, in this Time, elected by the Chapter, but they could not procure the King's Consent to it, he still alledging that *Sewal* was a Bastard, which was very true, and therefore incapable, by the Canons, to enjoy the Dignity. *Sewal*, upon this, was obliged to have a Dispensation from *Rome*, and at last, by the § Pope's Power, he had Consecration in his own Church, says *Goodwin*, by the Suffragan Bishops of his Province, July 23, Anno 1256.

Sewal was educated in the University of *Oxford*, and was a diligent Hearer of *Edmund de Abingdon*, afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and canonized, at the Time he read Divinity Lectures in that University. This learned Man used often to say that his Scholar, *Sewal*, would be a great Proficient, but, without Dispute, would die a Martyr. During his short Government of this See he

* See *Johnson's* Collection of Ecclesiastical Laws, &c. Sir H. S. Vol. II. p. 290.

† Chron. T. Wykes, *Sewal de Bainill*.

‡ Ait enim rex : nunquam illum archiepiscopatum antea in manu tenui, ideo cavendum est ne nimis cito illabatur. M. Paris.

§ Sic, nolente volente rege, obtinuit et pontificatum et pallium. Stubbs,

he underwent much Trouble and Affliction for opposing the Preferment of Foreigners, especially of one *Jordan*, whom the Pope had constituted Dean of *York*, and who, by a Wile, had also got himself installed to it. The Archbishop stoutly withstood this Innovation of the Pope's, even to a Sentence of Excommunication, which was thundered out against him. The Prelate still stood the Shock, and would not consent that an *Italian*, and one who was found to be altogether illiterate, should have the second Place to him in his Church. *M. Paris*, who is very particular in this Affair, says, that the *Italians* had then, in *England*, 70,000 Marks *per Annum*, in Ecclesiastical Revenues; that they held all the best Livings in the Kingdom, kept no Hospitality, and were most, or all, of them, Boys or Blockheads.

This Sentence, by Bell, Book, and Candle,* as *Paris* styles it, laid heavy on our Archbishop, which, notwithstanding, he bore with great Patience and Resignation; and being strengthened, adds our Author, by the Example of the blessed *Thomas* the Martyr, by that also, and the Doctrine which he had learned from his Preceptor, *St. Edmund*, and likewise by the Example of the blessed *Robert Grosstbed*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, he withstood this † Papal Tyranny to the last. *Stubbs*, a more partial Writer to the See of *Rome*, affirms, that our Prelate began to squeak at last, and called out loudly for Absolution on his Death-Bed. But *Paris*, who was contemporary with him, and must undoubtedly have known this whole Affair, gives us his last remarkable Words in this Manner. And now, says he, our holy Prelate, when he saw Death inevitably approaching, raising himself up in Bed, joining his Hands, and casting up his weeping Eyes towards Heaven, said, “ O Lord *Jesus Christ*, the justest of
“ Judges, thy infallible Discernment must know that
“ the Pope, whom thou hast permitted to be the Head
“ of thy Church, has much harassed my Innocence; for
“ that, which God knows, and the World is not ignorant of, I would not admit unworthy and ignorant
“ Persons to the Rule of those Churches which thou hast
“ committed to my Care: Nevertheless, lest, by my Contempt of this Papal Decree, this unjust Sentence should
“ be

* *Accensis candelis et pulsatis libris et campanis.* *M. Paris.*

† *Omniem papalem tyrannidem patienter sustinendo.* *Idem.*

"be thought just upon me, I humbly beg to be loosed
 "and absolved from these Bonds. But before the most
 "high and incorruptible Judge of all Men, I call the
 "Pope, that both Heaven and Earth may be Witnesses
 "how much he has injured me, and many Times provoked
 "and offended me, &c."

Sewal, during his short Reign, corrected and reformed many Abuses in his Church and Diocese. He erected several Vicarages in improper Churches, which, till that Time, were very ill served. He caused likewise the Stipends of the Priests of *St. Sepulchre's* Chapel to be increased, and appointed them to be called Canons. He did many other Things worthy of Notice, and would have done more, had not Death deprived his Church of its best Friend on *Ascension-Day*, Anno 1258. He was buried in the Cathedral, on the Right Hand of his Predecessor, where a plain Tomb remains still over him, but without any Inscription. [See Vol. I. p. 63.]

His Sepulchre was much frequented after his Death by the common People, who had him in high Veneration for his Sanctity and Sufferings, and reported many Miracles to be done at it. *Paris* says that he perform'd a Miracle of turning Water into Wine in his Life-time, which may be as easily credited as those after his Death. Many Disputes have arose about the Conduct of this Archbishop betwixt the Popish and Protestant Clergy; the former blaming him for his Obstinacy, and the latter praising him for his Constancy*. *Bayle* commends him highly; and *Goodwin* says he deserved canonizing much more than any of his Predecessors, because he courageously and resolutely withstood the Power of the Pope, scorning to condescend to his Command, or be terrified by his Fulminations. A special Plea at *Rome* to gain the Honour of a red Letter in their Calendar.

The Writings which *Bayle* and *Pitts* ascribe to this Prelate are these: *Breviloquium ad Alexandrum Papam*, lib. 1.—*Statuta Synodalia*, lib. 1.—*Ad suos Sacerdotes*, lib. 1.—*Sermones et Epistolæ*, lib. 1.

G O D.

* Tenuit autem adhuc genu flectere Baal, et indignis barbaris opima beneficia ecclesiæ suæ, quasi margaritas porcis, imo spurcis distribuere. M. Paris, 964.

GODFREY de LUDHAM, alias KIMETON,
thirty-fifth Archbishop. (Anno 1258.)

The Pope and Conclave at Rome being vexed at the Obstinacy of Sewal, had made an Ordinance, a little before his Death, that every Elect Bishop of England should, before his Consecration, appear there in Person, and take the Pope's Approbation from thence. The first who obeyed this Mandate was Godfrey de Kimeton, alias Ludham, Dean of York, whom the Chapter had elected Archbishop on the Death of Sewal. Godfrey travelled to Rome, at great Cost and Expences, and there received Consecration, September 23, 1258*. At his Return to England he came to London, where the Court then was, and had his Cross borne before him quite through the City to the King; of whom, being honourably received, he took Leave and set out for his Diocese.

In the Year 1260, at the Beginning of Lent, says Stubbs, this Prelate laid the whole City of York under an Interdict, which continued till the 3d of May following; but for what Reason we are ignorant. He appropriated Mexborough to his Church, which is now annexed to the Archdeaconsry of York; and dying, January 12, 1264, was buried in the Cathedral; but the particular Place of his Interment is unknown. He governed this See six Years three Months and sixteen Days.

WALTER GIFFARD, thirty-sixth Archbishop.
(Anno 1265.)

After the Death of Godfrey, William de Langton, Dean of the Church, was elected by the Chapter to succeed him†: But the Pope rejected him, and gave it to one Bonaventure, who resigned it again to his Holiness; who then thought fit to translate Walter Giffard, formerly his own Chaplain, after Canon of Wells, then Treasurer and Chancellor of England, from the Bishoprick of Bath and Wells to York. He was elected to the former, May 15, 1254, and translated hither October 15, 1265. He died
April

* Circa natiuitatem consecratur. M. Paris.

† Gulielmus de Ruderfeld, alias Langton, elect. in archiep. 4 id. Maii, 1264. Sed cassata electione Willielmi decani Ebor. Papa consulit archiepiscopatum cuidam fratri de ordine Minorum dicto Bonaventuræ qui timens pelli suæ, &c, resignauit. Chron. T. Wykes, An. 1265.

“be thought just upon me, I humbly beg to be loosed
 “and absolved from these Bonds. But before the most
 “high and incorruptible Judge of all Men, I call the
 “Pope, that both Heaven and Earth may be Witnesses
 “how much he has injured me, and many Times pro-
 “voked and offended me, &c.”

Sewal, during his short Reign, corrected and reformed many Abuses in his Church and Diocese. He erected several Vicarages in impropriate Churches, which, till that Time, were very ill served. He caused likewise the Stipends of the Priests of *St. Sepulchre's* Chapel to be increased, and appointed them to be called Canons. He did many other Things worthy of Notice, and would have done more, had not Death deprived his Church of its best Friend on *Ascension-Day*, Anno 1258. He was buried in the Cathedral, on the Right Hand of his Predecessor, where a plain Tomb remains still over him, but without any Inscription. [See Vol. I. p. 63.]

His Sepulchre was much frequented after his Death by the common People, who had him in high Veneration for his Sanctity and Sufferings, and reported many Miracles to be done at it. *Paris* says that he perform'd a Miracle of turning Water into Wine in his Life-time, which may be as easily credited as those after his Death. Many Disputes have arose about the Conduct of this Archbishop betwixt the Popish and Protestant Clergy; the former blaming him for his Obstinacy, and the latter praising him for his Constancy *. *Bayle* commends him highly; and *Goodwin* says he deserved canonizing much more than any of his Predecessors, because he courageously and resolutely withstood the Power of the Pope, scorning to condescend to his Command, or be terrified by his Fulminations. A special Plea at *Rome* to gain the Honour of a red Letter in their Calendar.

The Writings which *Bayle* and *Pitts* ascribe to this Prelate are these: *Breviloquium ad Alexandrum Papam*, lib. 1.—*Statuta Synodalia*, lib. 1.—*Ad suos Sacerdotes*, lib. 1.—*Sermones et Epistolæ*, lib. 1.

G O D -

* *Tenuit autem adhuc genua flectere Baal, et indignis barbaris opibus beneficia ecclesiæ suæ, quasi margaritas porcis, imo spurcis distribuere.*
M. Paris, 964.

GODFREY *de LUDHAM, alias KIMETON,*
thirty-fifth Archbishop. (Anno 1258.)

The Pope and Conclave at *Rome* being vexed at the Obstinacy of *Sewal*, had made an Ordinance, a little before his Death, that every Elect Bishop of *England* should, before his Consecration, appear there in Person, and take the Pope's Approbation from thence. The first who obeyed this Mandate was *Godfrey de Kimeton*, alias *Ludham*, Dean of *York*, whom the Chapter had elected Archbishop on the Death of *Sewal*. *Godfrey* travelled to *Rome*, at great Cost and Expences, and there received Consecration, *September 23, 1258* *. At his Return to *England* he came to *London*, where the Court then was, and had his Cross borne before him quite through the City to the King; of whom, being honourably received, he took Leave and set out for his Diocese.

In the Year 1260, at the Beginning of *Lent*, says *Stubbs*, this Prelate laid the whole City of *York* under an Interdict, which continued till the 3d of *May* following; but for what Reason we are ignorant. He appropriated *Mexborough* to his Church, which is now annexed to the Archdeaconry of *York*; and dying, *January 12, 1264*, was buried in the Cathedral; but the particular Place of his Interment is unknown. He governed this See six Years three Months and sixteen Days.

WALTER GIFFARD, *thirty-sixth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1265.)

After the Death of *Godfrey*, *William de Langton*, Dean of the Church, was elected by the Chapter to succeed him †: But the Pope rejected him, and gave it to one *Bonaventure*, who resigned it again to his Holiness; who then thought fit to translate *Walter Giffard*, formerly his own Chaplain, after Canon of *Wells*, then Treasurer and Chancellor of *England*, from the Bishoprick of *Bath* and *Wells* to *York*. He was elected to the former, *May 15, 1254*, and translated hither *October 15, 1265*. He died
April

* *Circa natiuitatem consecratur. M. Paris.*

† *Gulielmus de Ruderfeld, alias Langton, elect. in archiep. 4 id. Maii, 1264. Sed cassata electione Willielmi decani Ebor. Papa contulit archiepiscopatum cuidam fratri de ordine Minorum dicto Bonaventuræ qui timens pelli suæ, &c. resignauit. Chron. T. Wykes, An. 1265.*

April 25, 1279, and lies buried, says *Goodwin*, in the Cathedral, near the East Window. *Leland* mentions this Inscription legible on his Grave-Stone in his Days. †

WALTER GIFFARD OBIIT VII KAL. MAIL. MCCLXXIX.

WILLIAM WICKWANE, *thirty-seventh Archbishop.*
(Anno 1279.)

The Dean and Chapter of *York*, soon after the Death of the last *Walter*, elected *William Wickwane*, Chancellor of the Church, for his Successor, and he had Confirmation accordingly*. Of this Prelate little is recorded; but that, in the first Year of his Government, he removed the Bones of his Predecessor, *St. William*, and placed them in a costly Shrine, as we have before related, with great Solemnity. He likewise provided, with the Consent of his Chapter, that thirty-two Oxen, fifty-four Plough-Horses, and a thousand Sheep should be assigned of his Goods to his Successors. He got the Royal Assent to this, and that his Successors should be obliged to keep the same Stock upon the Manors belonging to the See in perpetuum.

Having sat about six Years and an Half, this Prelate thought fit to resign his Charge †, and retiring beyond Sea he fell sick of a desperate Disease at *Pontiniac*, in *Normandy*, departed this Life, April 27, 1285, and was there buried in the Abbey. The People of that Country, says *Stubbs*, report many Miracles to have been done at his Tomb; for which that Author has dignified him with the Appellation of *Sanctus*.

JOHN le ROMAIN, *thirty-eighth Archbishop.* §
(Anno 1285.)

On the 29th of October following the Demise of the last, *John Romain*, Chanter of the Church of *Lincoln*, and

† *Walterus Giffard elect. Ebor. scribit priori et convent. Bathon. Vobis denunciamus die beati Thomæ Apost. nos cessisse et curam Ebor. eccl. recepisse, ut de elect. futuri pont. cogitetis. C. Bathon. in biblioth. hospitii Lincoln. p. 96.*

* *Temporalia restituta Oct. 28, 1279, pat. 7 Ed. I. m. 9. Rex adhibuit assensum election. magist. Willielmi cancellarii Ebor. in archiep. et hoc significat. est papæ quod suum est in hac parte exequatur. 4 Julii, pat. 7 Ed. I. m. 14.*

† *Vacat, Sept. 15, Ed. I. m. 14.*

§ *J. Romanus, canon. ecclesiæ elect. et habet regis assensum, 15 Nov. pat. 13 Ed. I. m. 3. Temporalia restituta, Ap. 12. p. 14 Ed. I. m.*

and not *York*, as many write, was elected Archbishop, and shortly after had his Consecration at *Rome*. His Father was some Time Treasurer of this Church; and, being a *Roman* born, his Son took the Appellation, Surnames coming now much in Use, of *John le Romaine*. The Father being an Ecclesiastick, the Son could not be born in *Wedlock*; and indeed *Knighton* has proved him a Bastard, and says he was begot of a Servant Maid †, our Treasurer not having the Gift of Continency, so peculiar to the Clergy in those Days.

John is reported to have been a wise, stout, and a very learned Man; and went beyond any of his Predecessors, says *Stubbs*, in keeping up the Dignity of his Office, by the numerous Retinue of Knights, Gentlemen, &c. which he kept in his Service. He was a great Benefactor to the Fabrick of his Church, and to *St. Peter's*, or *St. Leonard's* Hospital, in this City. He sat ten Years, and died at his Manor of *Burton* near *Beverley*, March 15, 1295, and was buried in his Cathedral Church, near *Walter Giffard*, his Predecessor. The Cause of his Death, says *Goodwin*, some attribute to the Grief he took for being obliged to pay 4000 Marks to regain the King's Favour, whom he had highly incensed, by presuming to excommunicate *Anthony Beck*, Bishop of *Durham*, one of the King's Council, and abroad in his Service. This Affair is upon Record, as we have given it from the Authority below*.

VOL. II.

G

There

† *A Johanne Romano, quondam Eboracensi thesaurario, et quadam pedissequa procreatus. H. Knighton.*

* The whole Proceeding of a Parliamentary Inquiry into this Matter, Anno reg. Ed. I. 21.) is published in *Ryley's Placita Parliamentaria*, p. 135. The Archbishop was cast, and entered into this Bond to the King for the Payment of his Fine. See also p. 172.

Noverint universi quod nos Johannes, providentia divina Ebor. arch. Ang. prim. tenemur serenissimo principi domino nostro domino Ed. Dei gratia regi Ang. dom. Hibern. et duci Aquitan. in quatuor millibus marcarum de quibus coram ipso domino rege ad placita sua in rotulis suis ibidem et etiam in scaccario ipsius domini regis fit mentio solvendarum eidem pro sue beneplacito voluntatis. Ad quarum solutionem faciend. obligamus nos et omnia bona nostra per quæ distringamur prout domino regi placuerit ad eandem. Ad quod faciendum nos fidejussores invenimus, viz. venerabilem fratrem nostrum J. Karl. Ep. Henricum decanum Ebor. Willielmum archidiaconum Ebor. Johan. archidiac. Estrithing, et Willielmum archid. Not. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum una cum sigillis præd. fidejussorum nostrorum præsentibus est appensum. Dat. apud Westm. die Merc. prox. ante festum Pentecost. anno gr. 1293, &c.

There is likewise another Complaint against him, exhibited by the Prior and Convent of *Bridlington*, the same Parliament as the former, for concealing the Effects of an exiled *Jew of York*, and defrauding the King of them. Of this also he was found guilty, and put upon the King's Mercy. These Matters occurred *Anno 1293*, and they seem to confirm *Knighton's* Character of this Prelate, who represents him as a covetous Wordling, and to carry on his Extortions to a Degree of Madness.* He adds, that he died, by the just Judgment of God, suddenly, without having Time to make a Will, whereby his ill-got Goods became the King's Property, no one daring to give an Halfpenny, or a Morsel of Bread out of it, for the Relief of his Soul, at his Funeral.† This Character seems to be somewhat injurious to the Memory of our Prelate, and intirely inconsistent with his many publick Benefactions.

HENRY de NEWARK, *thirty-ninth Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1298.*)

Henry de Newark, Dean of *York*, was chosen Archbishop on the 7th of *May* following‡; but, because of a War in *Europe* at that Time, he did not go to *Rome*, so had Confirmation by Bull, as also to be consecrated in his own Church by *Anthony Beck*, Bishop of *Durham*; which was done accordingly, *June 24*, 1298, two Years after his Election. He sat not above one Year after this, and then died *August 15*, 1299, and was buried near his Predecessor.

THOMAS de CORBRIDGE, *fortieth Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1299.*)

After him succeeded a great and learned Divine, says *Goodwin*, *Thomas de Corbridge*, Canon of *York* §, and Custos, or Sacrist, of the Chapel of *St. Sepulchre's*, contiguous to that Cathedral. He was elected *November 12*, and

* *Homo valde literatus, sed non tamen multæ literæ, sed avaritiæ maxima eum fecit quasi insanire.* H. Knighton.

† *Non enim panis vel obolus pro anima ipsius dabatur.* Knighton.

‡ *Hen. de Newark, decanus Ebor. habet regis assensum, Junii 5.* pat. 24 Ed. I. temporalia restituta prima pars, p. 25 Ed. I.

§ *Prebendary of Stillington.* Mr. Torre.

and consecrated at *Rome*, February 28, following †. The Pope bestowed the Place of Sacrist, vacant on this Promotion, on a Kinsman of his own, who soon after dying, the Archbishop placed in his room *Gilbert Segrave*, afterwards Bishop of *London*, notwithstanding the King's express Letters to the Archbishop in Behalf of *John Busk*, his Secretary. This Contumely provoked the King so much, that he took from the Bishoprick three Manors, there called Baronies, which of old belonged to the See, and detained them as long as this Prelate lived; which indeed was not long, for he died at *Lanham*, in *Nottinghamshire*, Sept. 2, 1303, and was buried at *Southwell*, under a plain Altar-Stone in the Choir, which had his Effegies, at full Length, in Brass upon it; but long ago torn off and defaced.

WILLIAM DE GRENEFELD, forty-first Archbishop.
(Anno 1305.)

The Chapter of *York* then elected *William*, called, by *Stubbs*, *de Grenesfeld*, Canon of *York* and Chancellor of *England*, to succeed, who after his Election travelled to *Rome* for Approbation †. Here he was obliged to dance Attendance two Years, and it cost him 9500 Marks, in Presents only, before the Pope, *Clement V.* thought fit to confirm him; which was at last performed, Jan. 30, 1305. This extraordinary Expence made him very bare at his coming to his See, insomuch that he was obliged to-raise two Collections amongst his Clergy in one Year. The first he called a *Benevolence*, the second an *Aid*; though the Revenues of the Archbishoprick are said then to amount to 3145 *l.* 13 *s.* 5 *d.* *Sterling*, yearly.

This Prelate favoured the Knights Templars very much, whom the Pope and the *French King* thought every where to extirpate; alledging for it their exorbitant and scandalous Lives, when, in Truth, it was rather

G 2

their

† Tho. de Corbridge, canon. Ebor. habet regis assensum ad archiepiscopatum, Nov. 16. pat. 27 Ed. I. temporalia restituta, Ap. 30, pat. 28 Ed. I.

† Magister Willielmus de Grenesfeld, canonicus in ecclesia beati Petri Ebor. habet reges assensum ad electionem suam Dec. 24, p. 33, Ed. I. p. 1. Temporalia restituta, litera regis ad papam commendand. Willielmum de Grenesfeld elect. Ebor. Julii 6, 33 Ed. I. registrum Cant. Martii 31, p. 34 Ed. I.

their being over rich, than wicked, that occasioned their Fall. It seems our Prelate had the same Opinion of them; for when those of his Province were intirely dispossessed of all their Estates and Goods, he took Care to place them in several Monasteries, that they might not starve for Want of necessary Subsistence. ||

He was present at the grand Council of *Vienna*, and had Place assigned him next to the Archbishop of *Trigrs*. He was so jealous of the Privileges of the Archiepiscopal See of *York*, in regard to that of *Canterbury*, that, on a Time, being invited by the Abbot of the Monastery of *St. Austin* in that City, he would not wave the bearing of his Cross before him even in that Place *. He died *December 6, 1315*, at *Carwood*, having sat nine Years, eleven Months, and two Days, and was buried before the Altar of *St. Nicholas*, in his own Cathedral. †

WILLIAM DE MELTON, *forty-second Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1315.*)

Soon after the foregoing Archbishop's Death, *William de Melton* †, Provost of *Beverley* and Canon of *York*, at the Request of King *Edward II.* was elected. The Election was made *January 21, 1315*, but he did not receive Consecration till two Years after; in which the Court of *Rome* was very dilatory, notwithstanding the repeated Solicitations of the King in his Favour §. The Dignity was at length conferred on him, *September 25, 1317*, at *Avignon*.

Goodwin writes, that this Prelate ruled his See very worthily; attending diligently not only to the Business of

|| *Arch. Will. pietate motus super statu Templariorum suæ diocesis, omni auxilio destitutorum, eos in diversa suæ diocesis instituit monasteria, eisque sua perpetuæ vitæ necessaria ministrari præcipit.* M. A. 2. 564. de Temp. ord. destructione.

* *Cbron. W. Thorn. de archiep. Cant.*

† *Thomas de S. Albano, canon. de Suthwell, et Will. fil. Roberti de Grenefeld, testamenti executores archiep.* 3 Ed. III. m. 7.

‡ There are several *Meltons* in this County; but it is probable that *Melton* in *Holderness* was the Place of this Prelate's Nativity.

§ There are no less than twelve Letters wrote by the King to the Pope, his Nephew, and Cardinals, extant in the *Fæd. Ang.* tom. 3. to expedite the Confirmation of this Archbishop. *Et cum papa W. de Melton in archiepiscopum præfecit rex restituit temporalia,* Oct. 8. 1. pat. 21 Ed. II.

of his Church, but kept a strict Guard on his own private Actions. He adds, that he endeavoured, by Fasting, Prayer, Chastity, Alms-Deeds, Hospitality, and virtuous Behaviour, like a good Pastor, not only to teach and instruct by Preaching and Doctrine, but also by Example of Life. He visited his Diocese constantly twice a-year, was very kind to his Tenants, but careful to preserve, and rather to increase than any way diminish, the Rents and Revenues of his Church: Yet was he not forgetful of preferring, as Occasion served, his Kindred or Servants to very good Places, both in Church and State. Amongst the rest he purchased, for his Nephew, the Manors of *Kingskiln*, *Kingsclerc*, and *Wentworth*, at that Time Part of the Revenue belonging to the private Patrimony of the then Archbishop of *Roan*. From this Nephew descended several Men of Worth, who served their Country as High Sheriffs of this County, at several Times, for some Ages after.

This Prelate bestowed great Cost in finishing the West-End of the Cathedral, and laid out 20*l.* in renewing the Shrine of *St. William*. He compounded a long and tedious Controversy which had been betwixt the Archbishops, his Predecessors, and the Dean and Chapter of the Church, procuring the Order made by him to be confirmed by the Pope*. He held the Offices of being successively Chancellor and Treasurer of *England*, and dying at *Carwood*, April 22, 1340, was buried near the Font, in the West-End of the Cathedral.

On the laying the new Pavement of the Church, the Stone which covered the Grave of this Prelate was taken up. It was of blue Marble, very large, but quarterly cloven, and had been plated with Brass on the Borders, and all over the middle Part of it. Upon Trial for a Vault the Workmen came, at about two Yards Depth, to six large unhewn Stones which laid cross and cross, as a Drain is covered: Upon removing two or three of them a curious walled Grave of Ashler Stone was discovered, in which the Archbishop was laid. He had been put in a Lead Coffin, and afterwards in a mighty strong Oaken one; but both were so decayed, that it was easy to get to his Bones. On the Top of the uppermost Coffin, near his Breast, stood a Silver Chalice and Paten,

G 3

which

* *Vide Fœd. Ang. Tom. IV. p. 327.*

which had been gilt. On the Foot of the Chalice was stamp'd a Crucifix, of no mean Workmanship, and on the Inside of the Paten a Hand giving the Benediction. We could not find that he had been buried in his Robes; his Pastoral Staff laid on his left Side, but no Ring could be met with. His Bones, as they laid together, measured six Feet, which argues him to have been a very tall Man, and his grey Hairs were pretty fresh. After a short Survey had been taken of the *Exuvie* of this once-famous Man, the Grave was closed up in the Manner it was before; but the Chalice and Paten were carried to the Vestry.

WILLIAM DE LA ZOUCH, *forty-third Archbishop. (Anno 1333.)*

Upon the Death of the former, *William de la Souche*, or *Zouch*, succeeded, but had a great Struggle for the Chair with one *William Killeby*. The Day of Election was on *May 2, 1340*, when *Zouch* had thirteen Voices in the Chapter against five; notwithstanding which Majority, *Killeby* would not give it up, but followed *Zouch* to the Pope, and it was full two Years before he could get his Election confirmed; but at last he was consecrated by Pope *Clement VI.* at *Avignon*, *July 7, 1342*, and was inthronized in his own Church at *York*, on the 9th of *December* following.

King *Edward III.* pursuing his Wars in *France*, left our Prelate Warden of the North Parts of *England*; and, *Anno 1346*, the *Scots* taking Advantage of the King's Absence, made an Invasion with a powerful Army, and were met by the Archbishop and his Forces at a Place called *Bewre-Park*, near *Durham*. A sharp Fight ensued, in which our Church-General was so fortunate as to give the *Scots* a total Overthrow, slew two Earls, twenty-one Knights, and an infinite Number of common Men; taking also many Prisoners, amongst which was *David Bruce*, their King; and thus revenged his Predecessor's Loss at the Battle of *Myton*. We find there were great Dissensions betwixt this Archbishop and the Dean and Chapter, insomuch that he put the Church under an
Inter-

Interdict, which caused the King to summon them all before the next Parliament *.

This Prelate began a Chapel on the South Side of the Cathedral, in which he intended to have been buried; but lived not long enough to see it finished. Mr. Torre has given us a short Abstract of his Will, which is still extant in the Office, dated at *Ripon*, June 28, 1349, and proved July 27, 1352; whereby he commends his Soul to God Almighty, St. Mary, and All-Saints, and appointed his Sepulture in the Cathedral Church of York, bequeathing 500*l. Sterling* to erect one perpetual Chantry of two Priests to celebrate for the good Estate of his Soul, &c.

This Building is now the Vestry; [See Vol. I. p. 24.] for our Prelate being taken off, as said before, upon July 19, 1352, he was laid before the Altar of St. Edmund, King and Confessor, in his Cathedral. His Tomb, says *Stubbs*, lay a long Time after, covered with a Stone Pavement, to denote the Greatness of his Stock and Lineage, and in regard to those to whom in his Life-time he had proved an extraordinary Benefactor. We own we do not thoroughly understand this Passage in *Stubbs*, but the Course of this Work will not suffer a further Descant about it, so we give it in the Author's Words below †. We shall only say that his Family was Noble: The *Zouches*, says *Camden*, derived from a Stump or Stock of a Tree, deduced their Genealogy from the Earls of *Britany*; and were at this Time possessed of two Baronies, viz. *Zouch of Ashby*, whence *Ashby de la Zouch*, and *Zouch Baron of Haringworth*. ||

William de la Zouch, Archbishop of York, published a Series of Constitutions in the Year 1347, made in a Provincial Synod held at *Thorp*, near the City of York. *John Thoresby*, his immediate Successor, gave them a new Sanction,

* *Claus. 2 Ed. III. m. 5. dorso. et dissensione inter archiepiscopum et ep. Dunelm. super aliquibus tangentibus ecclesias suas. Claus. 3 Ed. III. m. 5. dorso.*

† *Sepulchrum ejus diu postea pavimento lapideo jacuit coopertum, in argumentum magnitudinis parentum suorum, et aliorum quibus eximius dum vixit exstiterat benefactor. Stubbs in vita ejus x. script.*

|| *Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I.*

Sanction, and from his Constitutions only we have them. Beginning, *William*, by Divine Providence, &c. *

JOHN THORESBY, or THURSBY, *forty-fourth Archbishop. (Anno 1352.)*

If we may give Credit to the Genealogy of this Prelate, given by our late Antiquary, *Ralph Thoresby*, of *Leeds*, Esq; this Family is of a much more ancient *British* Stock than the former, being derived from *Aykfitb*, a noble Baron, Lord of *Dent*, *Sedbergh*, &c. in the Time of King *Knute the Dane* †. But however that may be, the Pedigree seems to make it appear that this *John Thoresby* was second Son of *Hugh Thoresby*, Son of Sir *Hugh Thoresby*, of *Thoresby*, Knight, by *Isabel* the Daughter of Sir *Tho. le Grise*, of *Suffolk*, Knight. He was probably born at *Thoresby*, near *Middleham*, in this County, which, according to the foregoing Authority, continued long after this to be the Seat of the Family.

John Thoresby had his chief Education in the University of *Oxford*, where he was much esteemed for his Learning, being a very great Divine and a good Canonist. Soon after distinguishing himself at Court, King *Edw. III.* made him Keeper of the Great Seal, *July 2, 1347*; and *Sept. 23*, following, he was consecrated Bishop of *St. David's*. From hence our Prelate was translated to *Worcester*, and, in *October 1352*, was elected to *York*. Having sued out his Pall from the Pope, he came to visit his Flock, and on the Nativity of our Lady, *An. 1354*, arrived at *York*; where he was met and honourably received by a vast Concourse of his Clergy and People, and inthronized the same Day, in great Pomp, in the Archiepiscopal Chair, and had the Temporalities restored to him, *Feb. 8*, following.

Being Lord-Chancellor of *England* at the Time of his Election, our Prelate resigned that most honourable Office; and, laying aside all Secular Affairs, he set himself to visit his Flock, and to compose Differences; in which last Article he was more than ordinary remarkable; shewing himself, as he is truly characterised to be, *Contentionum et litium hostis, et pacis et concordie amicus*.

King

* See *Johnson's Collections of Ecclesiastical Laws*, &c. Sir *H. S.* p. 603.

† *Thoresby's Ducat, Leod.* p. 69. *Idem Vicaria Leod.* p. 186.

King *Edward III.* says the Author of the Controversies betwixt * the two Archiepiscopal Sees, considering the Danger which both Bodies and Souls were subject to by the long Contentions betwixt them, and greatly affecting the Quiet and Satisfaction of his Subjects, invited the two Archbishops to a Meeting in Parliament at *Westminster*. Here, the Matter being talked over, our Prelate †, without the Consent of his Chapter, made a firm Compact with his Brother of *Canterbury* for bearing his Cross in that Province. It was now near 200 Years since *Roger*, Archbishop of *York*, had assumed an Equality with him of *Canterbury*, and claimed the same Privilege of having his Cross borne up before him when he was in the Province of *Canterbury*, which the other claimed and used in the Province of *York*. These Contentions about this vain Piece of Ceremony frequently rose so high betwixt the two Metropolitans, as to obstruct all Business at the Meetings of Parliaments; and if one had got before the other into an Assembly of that Nature, the latter would have a Door broke open on purpose for him to enter at, that he might not be said to follow his Brother. The two present Archbishops, *Simon Islip* and *John Thoresby*, put an amicable End to this Dispute, by the Mediation, as is said, of the King, without the Interposition of the Pope. This Agreement was, however, afterwards ratified and confirmed by Pope *Innocent VI.* by his Bull, bearing Date *Feb. 22, 1354*, at *Avignon* ‡. In the Confirmation, the Pope, seeking to please both Parties about Precedency, invented that nice Distinction of *Primate of England*, and *All England*, which last was given to *Canterbury*. Thus, when two Children, says *Fuller*, in his ludicrous Style, cry for the same Apple, the indulgent Father divides it betwixt them; yet not so, but that he giveth the larger and better Half to the Child that is his Darling ||.

Our Prelate had likewise the Honour to put a final Determination to a long-controverted Dispute in Chancery betwixt the Abbot of *St. Mary's* and the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of *York*, about the Liberties of *Bootham*.

* *Wharton's Anglia Sacra*, Vol. I.

† *Ex MS. Torre.*

‡ Printed at Length in *Anglia Sacra*.

|| *Fuller's Church History*.

Bootham. He brought them to sign an Indenture, by which the Boundaries of each are assigned; and which Agreement was so firm, that there never were any more Disputes betwixt them. The original Indenture is now amongst the City Records, and the following is a Translation of it from the old *French*:

ARTICLES of Agreement betwixt the Abbot and Convent of St. Mary and the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of York.

THIS Indenture witnesseth, That whereas great Debates, dangerous and perilous, have long been between the Abbot and Convent of our Lady of *York*, of the one Party, and the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of *York*, on the other Part, about the Jurisdiction of *Bootham*; which the said Abbot and Convent claim as their free Burgh, and the Mayor and Commonalty claim to be the Suburbs of the said City. Be it known, to eschew the Evils and Perils that may come of the said Debate, it is agreed that Agreement shall be made betwixt the Parties aforesaid, by the Mediation of the Archbishop of *York*, in Manner that followeth: That is to say, That *Bootham* intirely, with the Curtilagies, Tofts, and all other Appurtenances, except one Street which is called *St. Marygate*, with other Tenements underneath, specified to the Jurisdiction of the said Abbot and Convent reserved, shall become peaceably for ever within the Jurisdiction of the said Mayor and Commonalty, their Heirs and Successors, as Suburbs of the same City, and within the Franchise of the same, without Challenge of the said Abbey and Convent, and their Successors. And the said Street of *St. Marygate*, and all the Tenements within the same, with all the Gardens and Curtilagies to the said Tenements appertaining, from the *new round Tower* unto the Water of *Ouse* and the Place called *L'Aumonerie-Garth*, inclosed with a Wall and a Hedge against the North to the Fields of *Clifton*; and from thence against the West, by a Ditch to the Water of *Ouse*, be wholly in the Jurisdiction of the said Abbey and Convent, and their Successors, for ever. And that the said Mayor and Commonalty, nor none of their

Heirs

Heirs and Successors, shall have any Jurisdiction in any of the said Places for ever. And moreover it is agreed, That it shall be lawful for the said Abbot and Convent, and their Successors, to cleanse a Ditch which extendeth from the said *round Tower*, butting on *St. Marygate*, to the Gate of the said City, which is called *Bootham-Bar*; which Ditch is within the Suburbs aforesaid, as oft as it shall please them, for the Safeguard of the Walls by which the Abbey is inclosed against the great Street of *Bootham*; and also that at what Hour that Need shall require to repair the Walls of the said Abbey, that the said Abbot and Convent, and their Successors, have Power in the *High-Street*, from thence for the said *Tower* and Walls which descend from *St. Marygate* to *Bootham-Bar* before, as the Wall of the Abbey extends itself, to re-edify, make new, or repair every Time that Need requires at their Pleasures: Also to have Power in the Place which descendeth from *Bootham-Bar* to the Water of *Ouse*, between the Walls of the said Abbey and the Ditch of the said City, for the said Walls, there to make new, re-edify, and repair, every Time that Need shall be, at their Pleasure. Also it is agreed, That the said Mayor and Commonalty, and their Heirs or Successors, shall not build in the Place where the said Ditch is, which extends from *St. Marygate* to *Bootham-Bar*; and if it shall happen that the said Place or Parcel there, where the said Wall stands, between the said *round Tower* to *Bootham-Bar*, shall be builded upon by the said Abbot and Convent, or their Successors, with Houses or Dwellings opening against the said Street of *Bootham*, that then the said Place so builded from that Time to come, shall be within the Franchises and Jurisdiction of the said Mayor and Commonalty, and their Heirs and Successors, as Parcel of the Suburbs of the said City; and otherways not.

It is also agreed, That the said Abbot and the Monks of the said House, which for the Time shall be, shall not be arrested or attached by their Body in any Part of *Bootham* by the said Mayor and Commonalty, or their Heirs or Successors, in any Part of the same, except it be for Felony, Trespass, or by the Commandment of the King, or of the Justices, Stewards, or Marshals of the King's House; and that the Victuals, Cattle, Goods,
and

and Chattels of the said Abbey and Convent, and their Successors, shall not be taken or arrested in any Part of *Bootham*, by the said Mayor and Commonalty, their Successors, nor their Ministers, for any Cause: And that none who carry the said Victuals, Beasts, Goods, or Chattels towards the said Abbey, or any of them, by *Bootham*, be there for any Cause arrested and hindred from bringing thither the said Victuals, Goods, and Chattels: And the said Mayor and Commonalty, of their Courtesy and Liberality, grant for them and their Successors, that those who shall make any Arrest shall give Warning for the Continuance of Friendship between the City and the Abbey, to the Porter, or him that shall be found at the Gate of the said Abbey, to search the said Victuals, Beasts, Goods, and Chattels, so as they shall not perish, be lost, or purloined. Also for that it is not Reason that the Tenants of the said Abbey and Convent, and their Successors, which be or shall be within the Jurisdiction of the said Mayor and Commonalty be twice charged; that is to say, towards those of the City, and also towards those of the Geldable, in Charges or Quotas that shall be granted; it is agreed, That the said Mayor and Commonalty, their Heirs and Successors, to whom they are or shall be contributory, shall aid them by all the Ways they can, that they may not be chargeable with those of the Geldable: And that they shall give them all the Assistance they well can, that those who are and shall be in the Jurisdiction of the said Abbey and Convent, and their Successors, in *St. Marygate*, shall not be charged extravagantly with those of the Geldable, but shall pay according as they have been wont to pay; and this Clause to be put in another Indenture if needful. Moreover, the Abbot and Monks aforesaid, and their Successors, as other Men of Trade, shall have the same Privilege, and be of the same Condition in the Water of *Ouse*, from the Ditch which runneth on the Back-side of *l'Amoury-Garth*, between the Meadow and the Abbey, which is called the *Little-Ing*, and the Meadows of *Clifton* on the one Side, and the Ditch which runneth between the Abbey and the Wall of the said City on the other; so that from thence the said Mayor and Commonalty, and their Successors, have the Jurisdiction as before this Time they have had:

had: And that the Abbot, nor any of his Monks, nor their Successors, be not from thenceforth arrested, except for Trespass or Felony, or by Commandment of the King, his Justices, Stewards, or Marshals of his House; and the Victuals, Meats, Beasts, Wares, Goods or Chattels of the said Abbot and Monks, or their Successors, from henceforth shall not be arrested or taken by the said Mayor and Commonalty, their Successors or Ministers, for any Cause (saving the said Matter) on the Water within the said Bounds. But Deodands, Chattels of Fugitives and of Felons, and other Franchises Royal, shall be to the said Mayor and Commonalty, their Heirs and Successors; and that it shall be lawful for the said Abbot and Convent freely to act their Will upon the said Water in like Manner as it is begun. Moreover, the Abbot and Convent shall not be arrested for any Manner of Debt within the Manors of *Painlaythes* and *Siward-hew*, with the Appurtenances; nor shall be arrested for Debt in the Street of *St. Gilli-gate*, by no Goods, Chattels, Beasts, Victuals, or Carriages which shall come or be sent within the Manors aforesaid; except it be for Debt or Damages recovered within the said City, by Judgment against the said Abbot or his Successors, and that shall be paid ten Days after the Judgment given, within which Time no Execution from thence, if it be not that the Goods and Chattels within the said Manors by Fraud be sold, given, or purloined for to hinder the said Execution; so that immediately after Judgment given in the said City against the said Abbot, or his Successors, and in every other Place within the Jurisdiction of the said City, as well by Land as by Water, except the Places before excepted, let the Execution go, and every other Manner of Arrest, against the said Abbot and his Successors, notwithstanding any Privilege or Franchise granted to the said Abbot and Convent to the contrary before this Time hath been used; saving to the said Mayor and Commonalty, and their Successors, in those Manors and Places aforesaid, with the Appurtenances, all other Jurisdictions at all Times, so that the said Abbot and Monks, their Goods and Chattels from henceforth be not taxed or tallaged with those of the City, by reason of the Manors aforesaid.

For this Accord, and for Peace, the said Mayor and Commonalty, at their proper Costs, shall procure Licence to the said Abbot and Convent from our Sovereign Lord the King, and also the Appropriation of the said honourable Father, and Confirmation of the Chapter of *York* of the Church of *Rudstayne*, taxed to forty Marks, which Church is of the Advowson of the said Abbot and Convent; and the said Mayor and Commonalty shall bear all the Charges and Costs which shall be made between the Licence and Appropriation thereof against the Persons hereafter to be disturbed, if any shall be. And lastly, these Things shall be affirmed and ingrossed, as well by the Counsel of one Party as of the other, in as good Speed as may well be, so always that the Matter be not changed in any Point.

In Witness of which Agreement as well the said Abbot as the said Mayor have interchangeably to these put their Seals.

Given at *York* the 16th Day of the Month of *January*, in the Year of our Lord 1353.

Anno 1361, Archbishop *Thoresby* began the new Foundation of the Quire of his Cathedral Church, towards the Charge of which Work he instantly laid down 100 *l.* and promised to contribute 200 *l.* per Ann. to it till it was finished, which he faithfully performed as long as he lived †. He bestowed great Cost in beautifying and painting our Lady's Chapel with Images and Pictures of excellent Workmanship; and removing the Bodies of divers of his Predecessors that lay buried in several Places about the Quire, he entombed them a-new, at his own Expence, before the Entrance into this Chapel, reserving a Place in the Midst of them for himself. He took Possession of his Tomb soon after, for dying at *Bishopthorp*, Nov. 6, 1373, he was, on the Vigil of *St. Martin* following, most solemnly interred in the Place he had directed *. *Leland* has given us a broken Inscription, which he says was on a Grave-Stone in his Time, viz.

Johannes de Thoresby quondam menevensis, postquam Wigorniensis, et Ebor. Archiepiscopus, qui fabricam—
Obiit vi. die Novembris, A. D. MCCCLXXIII. †

Bayly,

† See Vol. I. p. 9, 10, 11.

* See Vol. I. p. 61.

† *Lelandi Itin.*

Bayle, in his *Centuries of British Writers*, has constituted our Prelate a Cardinal; and says he was made one by Pope Urban V. at St. Savine. Mr. Torre confirms this, and gives us his Title *St. Peter ad Vincula*, as appears by the Inscription on the Circumference of his Seal; which Seal, adds he, I have seen, viz. *S. Johannis Sancti Petri ad vincula presbyteri cardinalis*. But since this Prelate is not mentioned by *Ciaconius* in his *Lives of the Cardinals*, nor by any of the *Italian Writers* on that Subject, it is presumed that they are both mistaken. Mr. Torre does not give us any Abstract of the Deed, or Writing, to which this Seal is affixed, to shew that it actually was the Seal of *John Thoresby*. And since in all his publick Acts, even in his last Will, he never assumed the Title of Cardinal, there is great Reason to believe the Seal that Mr. Torre saw belonged to some other Person. One Thing which made our Prelate very remarkable, and must not be omitted, is his publishing an Exposition on the ten Commandments, in the *English Tongue*, requiring all the Clergy in his Diocese to read it diligently to their Parishioners. This Work, *Goodwin* says, he had by him, and comments much upon it as a Monument worthy to be esteemed; the publick Service under *Antichrist*, adds that Author, being *Latin* in the Temples, so that People understood nothing of it. Our late diligent Antiquary, and Kinsman to this Archbishop, Mr. Thoresby, says he long sought for this Curiosity in vain, till at length he found it amongst the Records in the Archbishop's Register-Office at York, from whence he transcribed it, and the Reader may find it printed in the Appendix to his *Vicaria Leodensis* *. About the Year 1363, says Mr. Johnson, Archbishop Thoresby published his Constitutions; which begin, *John* by Divine Providence, Archbishop of York, Primate of England, and Legate of the Apostolick See, &c. In these his Predecessor's Constitutions are transcribed and ratified †.

H 2

The

* This Prelate's Will is extant in the Prerogative Office, and begins, *I John de Thoresby, by the Grace of God, Archbishop of York, Primate of England, and Legate of the Apostolick See, &c. Dated apud Thorpe, juxta Ebor. Sept. 12, 1373, proved Nov. 17, 1373. Torre 461.*

† See *Johnson's Collections, &c. Sir H. S. Vol. II. p. 602.*

The Writings which Bayle further ascribes to our Prelate are, *Processum quendam*, lib. 1.—*Pro docendis laicis*, lib. 1. *Ad ecclesiarum pastores*, lib. 1.—*Pridem sanctissimus in Christo pater*.—*Attendite populus meus legem meam*.

ALEXANDER NEVILL, forty-fifth Archbishop.
(Anno 1374.)

Alexander Nevill, Prebendary of *Bole* in this Church, was appointed next unto this See by the Pope's provisory Bull, dated 16 *Kal. Maii*, An. Pont. 4°. which was received and read in the Chapter, on May 30, 1374. And on the 4th of *June* following he was consecrated in *Westminster Abbey* by the Hands of *Thomas Bishop of Durham*, *Thomas Bishop of Ely*, and *William Bishop of Winchester*.*.

This Prelate was highly in Favour with King *Richard II.* which proved his Ruin: For many of the Malecontent Nobility and Gentry, rebelliously taking Arms against their Sovereign, forced most of his Friends, and those he favoured, to answer certain Articles alledged against them in Parliament; some of whom they condemned to Death, and imprisoned others; amongst the rest our Archbishop was accused, and sentenced to perpetual Imprisonment in *Rocheſter Castle*. The Crime they laid to his Charge, says *Goodwin*, was endeavouring to abuse the King's Youth, and to exasperate him against the Nobility: But *Knighton*, his Contemporary, gives a better Reason, which was straining the King's Prerogative too high, by advising him to set aside and disannul an Act of Parliament with his own Authority†. King *Richard* being now in Disgrace, his Friends could expect small Favour, and our Prelate seeing the Storm look black upon him, withdrew himself privately from his Palace at *Carwood*, in a poor Priest's Habit, and got beyond Sea, leaving all his Goods, &c. as a Prey to his Enemies; which, by a Writ of Outlawry, at the Meeting of the Parliament, were all forfeited to the King.

It is most certain our Prelate's Case would have been very bad if he had fallen into his Enemy's Hands; but as it was he was deplorable enough. He lived in Exile

some

* *Habet regis assensum* Jan. 1. 2 pat. 47 Ed. III. m. 4.

† *H. Knighton inter x. script.*

some Time in great Want, till Pope Urban V. took Pity on him, and, upon his Resignation of York, translated him to St. Andrew's in Scotland †. But, alas! his evil Fate still attended him. The Scots, it seems, refused to acknowledge Urban as Pope, and sided with his Adversary the Anti-Pope; wherefore they rejected his Nomination of Nevill to St. Andrew's. Deprived thus of both Sees, he was constrained, through mere Necessity, to become a Parish Priest, and teach School at Lovain; in which poor Situation he lived three Years, then died, and was buried in the Church of the Fryars Carmelites in that Town, about the End of May, 1392, after he had been five Years in Exile, and fourteen Years Primate of this See.

This Prelate is said to have bestowed much Cost on his Castle of Carwood, building divers Towers and other Edifices about it. Knighton, who is plainly no Friend to him, accuses him of being at Discord and Variance with his Canons of York and Beverley; the latter of which he deprived *ab Officiis et Beneficiis*, keeping the Perquisites in his own Hands. The Citizens of York also fell much under his Displeasure, which King Richard, at his coming to the City, made up to their Content; but refused to meddle at all with his Quarrels in the Church.

THOMAS ARUNDEL, *forty-sixth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1381.)

Alexander being outlawed and banished the Realm, and having likewise surrendered up his See, on the Hopes of enjoying that in Scotland, as has been said, Thomas Arundel, Son to the Earl of Arundel, (though by some Circumstances in his Arms he is suspected to be only a Bastard of the Family) first Archdeacon of Taunton, then Bishop of Ely, and Lord-Cancellor, was translated hither by papal Provision, the Bull bearing Date April 3, 1388 *

H 3

Whilst

† Cum summus pontifex Alexandrum nuper archiep. Eborum a vinculo quo distat eccl. tenebatur absolverit, et ipsum ad eccles. S. Andre transfulerit, &c. Pat. 12. Ric. II. m. 22.

* Literæ Papæ super translatione Al. Nevill ab Eboracensi ad ecclesiam S. Andræ; et pro Eboracensi ecclesia provisione. Dat. Romæ, Apr. 3, 1388. Fœd. Ang. Tom. VII. p. 573.

Whilst he staid at *York* he was a great Benefactor to the Church and Manors of the See, bestowing much in Buildings and Reparations of divers Archiepiscopal Houses. To the Church, besides many rich Ornaments, he gave a great Quantity of massy Plate; the Particulars of which may be seen in the Church's Inventory. Being then Lord-Chancellor, and presuming to quell the Pride and Arrogance of the *Londoners*, who had highly offended their King, he removed his Seals, and got all the King's Courts adjourned from *London* to *York*, where they staid six Months, to the great Advantage of the City †.

Having sat six Years, he was, by the Pöpe's provisionary Bulls, translated to *Canterbury*, Jan. 18, 1396, where we shall leave him, being the first Instance of a Translation from *York* to that See.

ROBERT WALDBY, *forty-seventh Archbishop.*
(Anno 1396.)

Robert Waldby was born in *York*. He was first a Fryar Eremite of *St. Austin*, in the Monastery of that Order in this City, having been educated at *Oxford*: But leaving his monastick Life, he followed *Edward*, the heroick Black Prince, into *France*, where he continued long a Student in the University of *Thoulouse*. With the Learning he acquired at both these famous Places, he became the greatest Proficient of his Age in all Kinds of Literature. He is said to have been a good Linguist, very well read in Philosophy, both Natural and Moral; in Physick and in the Canon Law esteemed very eminent; and was looked upon as so profound a Divine, that he was made Professor of Divinity in the University of *Thoulouse*. These shining Qualifications gained him the Esteem of Prince *Edward*, who never failed to encourage and patronize Men of Learning and Morals, and he bestowed upon him the Bishoprick of *Ayre*, in *Aquitain* *. From this first Preferment he was afterwards

† *Remotio curiarum de Londinis ad Eboracum*, Mar. 30, 1392. *vid. Tom. VII. p. 713.*

* *Bayle* calls it *Adurenfis* in *Vasconia*. *Goodwin* corrects this, and says he was Bishop of the *Isle of Man*, *præsul Adurenfis* for *Saurenfis* in his Epitaph; but the Mistake is on his Side, for it was *Ayre* in *Aquitain*. *Stevens's Monast.*

wards translated to the Archbishoprick of Dublin, Anno 1387; from thence to Chichester, 1395; and the Year following to York. The Bull of whose Translation being read and notified to the Chapter of York, March 20, 1396, he had the Temporalities restored to him June 14, 1397 †.

He lived not a Year after this, but died Jan. 6, 1397, and was buried in St. Edmund's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, where a fair Marble is laid over him, on which is his Effigies and Epitaph. The Writings which Bayle ascribes to this Prelate are, *Lecturam sententiarum*, lib. 4. *Quaestiones ordinarias*, lib. 1.—*Quodlibeta varia*, lib. 1. *Contra Wickliuistas*, lib. 1.—*Sermones per annum*, lib. 1. *Et alia plura*.

RICHARD SCROPE, forty-eighth Archbishop.
(Anno 1398.)

Richard le Scrope, Brother to William le Scrope, Earl of Wiltshire, and Treasurer of England after the Death of Waldby, was promoted to this See; to which he attained, says Walsingham, not so much by Favour, as by his own personal Merit. They were both the Sons of Sir Richard Scrope, Knt. Lord-Chancellor of England in the Time of Richard II. who was preferred to that high Station, says the aforesaid Author, as one that had not his Equal in the Kingdom for Wisdom and unbiassed Justice. This great Man took Care to give his Sons suitable Education, and to sow those Seeds of Religion and Loyalty in their Hearts, which, when sprung up, kept their Verdure all their Lives, and blossomed even at their Deaths.

Richard, our Prelate, after he had been instructed in the inferior Schools, was sent to Cambridge, says Bayle; but Matt. Westminster, who should know better, says to Oxford, where he commenced first Master of Arts, and then took the Degree of Doctor both of the Civil and Canon Law. Being thus qualified he went abroad, travelled through France into Italy, and came to Rome; where he continued some Time in the Employment of an Advocate in the Pope's Courts; in which Station he

is

† De temporalibus arch. Ebor. commiss. Junii 14, an. 1397. Ford, Ang. Tom. VII. p. 849.

is said to have particularly applied himself to the Defence of the Poor. Returning home with great Reputation, he was soon after made Lord-Chancellor of *England* by King *Richard II.* in the Room of his Father. He continued not above one Year in that Place, when, entering into Holy Orders, he was soon after consecrated Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, and lastly translated to the Archiepiscopal See of *York*. The Bull of whose Translation bears Date *apud S. Petrum, tertio Kal. Martii, Anno Pont. Papæ Bonifacii nono.* And July 10, the same Year, he was installed Archbishop by *William de Kexby*, then Precentor of the Church.

The Character of this Prelate runs in so high a Strain in most Authors, that it would seem Partiality in any Writer to copy them. His very Enemies cannot fully his shining Qualities, the Cause he laid down his life for being the only Crime attributed to him. He adorned the high Station he was in as well by his noble and venerable Mien and amiable Deportment, as by his excellent Behaviour and singular Integrity. In Point of Learning very few came near him; and yet so far was he from being elated with his Knowledge, that he was to all a Pattern of Courtesy and Humility*. He was affable to the meanest Persons, and yet at the same Time of such a composed and decent Behaviour, as struck an Awe and gained the Respect of all that had Occasion to approach him. The whole Course of his Life was religious; for he thought it not sufficient to perform the usual Duty of saying Mass and the Divine Office every Day, but, notwithstanding the great Business he must necessarily be engaged in, preached frequently, and devoted several Hours to private Prayer; fasting much, and practising many other Acts of Mortification. No Vice ever drew the least Reproach upon him; so that even those who took away his Life, and would have stained his Reputation, could not find the least Handle to lay hold on against him.

The worst that can be alledged against this truly virtuous Man, and must be esteemed a Blemish to his general Character, is his Submission to King *Henry IV.* whom

* *Quem cunctis commendabant, et ætatis gravitas et vitæ præcedentis sanctitas, et incomparabilis literaturæ scientia — et cunctis amabilis ipsa persona.* T. Walsingham,

whom he looked upon as an Usurper†; and yet in this Point he is in some Measure excusable. He saw the Generality of the People run headlong into this Change of Government, and it was altogether out of his Power to stem the impetuous Torrent: He therefore chose to retire to his Diocese till a fit Opportunity should offer, the first of which he readily laid hold on. Our Prelate had too much Sincerity for a Politician, and too much Religion for a Soldier. The first made him suppose the Man he treated withal as honest as himself, the last urged him to lay hold on any Occasion to stop the Effusion of Christian Blood.

Tricked out of his Life by the Subtily of the Earl of *Westmoreland*, he was carried to the King at *Pontefract*, who had him conveyed to his own House at *Bisbopthorp*. There *Henry* commanded *William Gascoign*, Esq; at that Time Chief Justice of *England*, to pronounce Sentence against the Archbishop, as a Traitor to his King and Country: But that upright and memorable Judge, as our Author styles him*, answered the King in this Manner: *Neither you, my Lord the King, nor any Liegeman of yours in your Name, can legally, according to the Rights of the Kingdom, adjudge any Bishop to Death: For which Reason he absolutely refused to try the Archbishop, whose Memory (adds our Author) is blessed for ever and ever.* *Henry*, greatly incensed at *Gascoign* for this bold Denial of his Orders, commanded *Sir William Fulthorpe*, a Lawyer, but no Judge, to pronounce Sentence of Death against our Prelate. This Man servilely obeyed the Orders, and being mounted on a high Stage erected in the Hall of the Palace, the Archbishop standing bareheaded before him, he did it in these Words: *We adjudge thee Richard, Traitor to the King, to Death, and by the King's Command do order thee to be beheaded.* Upon hearing of this Sentence the Archbishop replied, *The just and true God*

† *Thomas Arundel*, then Archbishop of *Canterbury*, ran as much on the other Side, for he preached a Sermon before this King at his Accession on *Samuel's* Words, *Vir dominabitur populo*; wherein he shewed himself, says *Fuller*, a Satyrst in the first Part of the Discourse, a Parasite in the latter, and a Traitor in both. *Fuller's Church History.* *Fabian*, in his Chronicle, has this Sermon, or Speech, at Length.

* *Clemens Maydestone de martyrio Richardi Scrope. Ang. Sacra, pars II.*

God knows that I never designed any Ill against the Person of the King, now Henry the Fourth; and, turning about to the By-standers, he said several Times, *Pray that God may not avenge my Death on the King or his*: Which Words, adds our Author, he often repeated like St. Stephen, who prayed for those that stoned him †. As our Prelate's Trial and Sentence were brief, his Execution immediatly followed: He was set on a sorry Horse of the Value of 40*d.* without a Saddle, and with his Face to the Tail, and was led in this Manner to the Place of Execution, saying, as he went along, *That he never rid upon a Horse that he liked better than this in all his Life.* He was habited in a sky-coloured loose Garment, with the Sleeves of the same, (for it was not permitted him to wear his own) and a Purple, or such like coloured Hood, hanging on his Shoulders. Being come to the Place of Execution, he said, *Almighty God, I offer up myself and the Cause for which I suffer, and beg Pardon and Forgiveness of thee for all I have committed or omitted.* Then he laid his Hood and Tunick on the Ground, and turning to the Executioner said, *My Son, God forgive thee my Death, I forgive thee; but I beg this, that thou wilt with thy Sword give me five Wounds in my Neck, which I desire to bear for the Love of my Lord Jesus Christ, who being for us obedient to his Father until Death, bore five principal Wounds in his Body.* He then kissed the Executioner three Times, and kneeling down prayed, *Into thy Hands, most sweet Jesus, I commend my Spirit,* with his Hands joined and his Eyes lift up to Heaven. Then stretching out his Hands and crossing his Breast, the Executioner, at five Strokes, separated his Head from his Body. It is remarkable that this prodigious Fortitude shewed in the Prelate was in Allusion to his Banner, which was painted with the five Wounds of our Saviour. *

The Execution was done in a Field betwixt *Bishopthorpe* and *York*, on *Monday, June 8, Anno 1405*; after which

† The Prophecy of a dying Canon of *Burlington*, relating to this Prelate's Fate, is somewhat remarkable, who foretold it darkly enough in these Words:

*Pacem tractabunt, sed fraudem subter arabunt,
Pro nulla marca salvabitur ille* HIERARCHA [archiep.]

Tho. Walsingham

* *Thomas Walsingham.*

which he was buried betwixt two Pillars in the East End of his Cathedral; where his plain Monument is to be seen at this Day. [See Vol. I. p. 61.] We have chiefly followed *Clement Maidstone's* Account of the Martyrdom, as he terms it, of this Prelate; but shall not follow him in the Miracles he ascribes to his Martyr's Virtues after his Death, which were said to be done both at his Grave and in the Field where he was beheaded †. It is certain this Prelate was in high Veneration by the Populace whilst he lived, and his Manner of dying would not abate their Opinion of him. No Wonder then if his Tomb was visited, according to the Custom of that Age, by great Numbers of People; but *Henry* being informed of it he strictly forbid it, and ordered great Logs of Wood to be laid upon the Grave, to prevent an Adoration very impolitick in him to suffer.

Thus fell our worthy Primate a Sacrifice for Loyalty and Fidelity to his Patron, King *Richard*. He was the first Bishop in *England* that suffered Death by any Form of Law; and which the Pope no sooner heard of, but he excommunicated the King, and all that were the Authors and Abettors of this execrable Murder. *Henry* found Means, not long after, upon his Submission and Repentance, to obtain a Bull of Pardon * from the holy See.

† This Author says, that *Henry* was struck with a Leprosy the Night after the Execution; enumerates several Miracles, and concludes with a seeming authentick Account that *Henry's* Body was never buried at *Canterbury*; but, being sent down by Water, was thrown over board in a Storm, and a Coffin filled with Stone buried in his Stead. *Vide Ang. Sac. Vol. II.*

* *Bulla papalis, pro pardonatione malefactorum in decapitatione RICHARDI SCROPE, archiepiscopi Ebor. Registr. Alexand. Nevyl. pars secunda, p. 30.*

GREGORIUS, episcopus, servus servorum Dei, venerabilibus fratribus *Thomæ Dunelm.* et *Philippo Lincoln.* epis. salutem et apost. bened. Romanus pontifex beati *Petri* cælestis regni clavigeri successor, collatis sibi cælitus solvendi atque ligandi clavibus ex injuncti officii debito salutem quærens singulorum, perinde disponit, ut collapsis ad gremium ecclesiæ cum humilitate redeuntibus ipsam clementia aperiat januam pietatis. Cum itaque, sicut accepimus, dudum suadente humani generis hoste in regno *Angliæ* diversa intestina bella seditiones et prodiones contra charissimum in Christo filium nostrum *Henricum* regem *Angliæ* illustrem, præter ipsius regis culpam, per quosdam subditos ejusdem suscitata fuissent; ac etiam

Ricardus

See. This Absolution is recorded in our Register's Office, and, being of so singular a Nature, must not be omitted; no Historian, that we know of, having so much as hinted at this Circumstance, except *Goodwin*, who has met with some Traces of it, by this Expression in his *Life of Scrope, Necis Pontificiæ Authores Papa excommunicavit,*

sed

Ricardus quondam archiep. *Ebor.* quem ipse rex speciali honore et reverentia prosequeretur, et de quo nullam suspicionem prorsus habebat, quod contra se aut statum suum aliquid finistrum machinari aut attemptare vellet, contra præfatum regem ejusque status et honoris enervationem concepisset, ac nonnullos potentes et proceres dicti regni, ac etiam alios inferioris status; necnon viros ecclesiasticos sæculares ac regulares sibi attraxisset; et tandem illa quæ conceperat satagens ad effectum perducere, ipse archiep. armatus et stipatus potentia sæculari, cum octo millibus armatorum, vel circa, ad campum progrediens una cum suis complicitibus conatus fuit, quantum potuit, ad exterminium dicti regis effectualiter devenire. Quæ quantum a quibusdam aliis nobilibus dicti regni, necnon etiam inferioris conditionis fidelibus dicti regis, cognita fuissent, ipsi fideliter et constanter in ejusdem regis auxilium et regni præfati liberationem, ipso rege tamen tunc absente ET HOC IGNORANTE, similiter armati contra præfatum archiep. ejusque complices processerunt, perpetratoque hinc inde prælio cum archiepiscopo et complices sui in campo superati fuissent, ipse archiepiscopo et aliqui secum in ipso campo per hujusmodi victores capti subito ad præsentiam dicti regis adducti fuerunt, clamantibus ipsis victoribus et supervenientibus populis in multitudine copiosa, quod rex præfatus juxta leges et consuetudines dicti regni, quæ dicunt quod seditiosi et proditores morte moriantur; et quæ leges jurisjurandi religione ejusdem reges, dum ad culmen regni assumeretur, vallatæ fuerunt, de hujusmodi captivis justitiam faceret ministrari: alioquin, si super tantis prodicionibus regni sui justitiam facere negligeret, ipsum regem solum in manibus aliorum, inimicorum suorum, qui hujusmodi novitatis conscii non longe ab ipso manu armata distabant, in campo dimitterent, et ipsum et se de præfato archiepiscopo vindicarent. Quibus clamoribus continuè accrescentibus ipse rex timens verisimiliter, quod, si hujusmodi rumoribus et importunis tam numerose multitudinis instantiis qualitercunque resisteret, personam suam et regnum in grandi periculo poneret; et quod populo procedente ad vindictam multa ac varia pericula sequi possent, et quod absque delectu personarum talia judicia de cetero in casibus similibus per ipsam multitudinem usurparentur; ad evitandum majus scandalum, pro sui ac regni præfati liberatione, permisit, quod hujusmodi captivi juxta easdem leges et consuetudines judicari deberent. Propter quod etiam eventum fuit ad hoc, quod idem archiepiscopo et aliqui secum capti ex supradictis causis judicium capitale subirent; quod proculdubio gravis et improbandi exempli fuisse constat; cum, licet archiepiscopo præfatus deliquerit, correctio et punitio tamen secundum canonica instituta ecclesiastico judici fuerit relinquenda: cum tamen,

ut

sed ut brevi Tempore absolveret, facile exoratus est. It is indorsed, *Gratis*, for Fear the Age should suppose a Pardon of that Kind could be purchased for Money from the Apostolick Chamber.

Bayle ascribes these Writings to Archbishop Scrope: *Super epistolas quotidianus, lib. 1.—Inveſturarum in regem Henricum, lib. 1.—Feneſtrum facies in archa hæc.—Coram Domino Deo nostro Jesu.*

VOL. II.

I

It

ut audivimus, multi de hiis, qui in eadem multitudine præſentes fuerunt, de captivitate dicti archiepiſcopi et morte ſubſecuta, doleant ab intimis: NOS attendentes, quod eccleſia gremium ſe recognoscere volentibus nunquam claudere conſuevit, et ſimul conſiderantes, quod iſta pro evitando majori periculo regni ac perſonarum fuerant perpetrata; et volentes, pro ſalute ipſius regni et fidelium quiete, rigorem juſtitie temperare, fraternitati veſtræ, de qua in hiis et aliis ſpeciale in Domino fiduciam obtinemus, per apoſtolica ſcripta commiſimus et mandamus, quatenus omnes et ſingulas perſonas, quæ in præmiſſis præſentes fuerint, et ad hoc faciendum opem vel operam qualitercunque, verbo aut nutu, conſilio vel ſacto, dederint, et in illis culpabiles ſe recognoſcant, cujuſcunque STATUS, præeminantie, dignitatis, aut conditionis exiſtant, ſi hoc humiliter a vobis petierint, ab excommunicationis et aliis cenſuris et pœnis, quas propter præmiſſa qualitercunque incurrerint, autoritate noſtra abſolvere in forma eccleſiæ conſueſta, injunctis eorum ſingulis pro modo culpæ pœna ſalutari, et aliis quæ de jure fuerint injungenda; et nihilominus interdictum eccleſiaſticum, quod propterea a jure vel ab homine in civitatibus, caſtris, villis, tertis et locis extitit promulgatum, eadem autoritate tollere et relaxare; necnon omnes et ſingulos proceſſus de mandato ſanctiſſimi Innocentii papæ VII. prædeceſſoris noſtri factos contra ipſos qui circa præmiſſa quomodolibet exceſſerunt, ac omnia exinde vel ob id ſecuta, quæ omnia haberi volumus pro ſufficient. dep. abolere curetis. Nos enim vobis abſolvendi perſonas præſatas et interdictum, quod propterea promulgatum fuierit, tollendi et relaxandi . . . proceſſus hujus ac omnia inde ſecuta abolend. ac omnia et ſingula, quæ in præmiſſis quomodolibet opportuna fuerint et expedire conſpexeritis, faciendi plenam et liberam autoritate apoſtolica tenore præſentium concedimus facultatem: Ita tamen, quod hujusmodi facultas vobis conſeſſa ad abſolutionem clericorum nullatenus ſe extendat. Volumus autem, quod poſtquam perſonaliter ad invicem convenientes ſuper hac materia, quæ agenda ſunt, diſpoſueritis, alter alteri veſtrum executionem committere poſſit; quodque ſi, quod abſit, aliquis veſtrum ante conventionem et diſpoſitionem hujus ex hac vita migrare contigerit, ille, qui ſuperſtes fuerit, alium prælatum laudabilis vitæ ſibi collegam eligere debeat; ſuper cujus electione ejuſdem ſuperſtitis conſcientiam oneramus: quibus ad invicem convenientibus poſt diſpoſitionem hujus, alter alteri, eodem modo, ut ſupradictum eſt, valeat in hujus materie proceſſu executioni mandare.

Dat. Luca, [Lucca] 2 id. Apr. [Ap. 12, 1408] pontificatus noſtri anno ſecundo. GRATIS, de mandato dom. noſtr. papæ.

It is remarkable that there is yet in *York* an Instance of this Prelate's Popularity; for in the Shoemakers' Company is kept a Bowl, called a *MAZEUR BOWL**, edged about with Silver, double gilt, with three Silver Feet, Cherubs Heads, to it. Round the Rim on one Side is this Inscription: *Recharde Arche Beschope Scrope grant unto all tho that drinkis of this Cope xl Dayes to Pardon.* On the other is, *Robert Gobson Beschope mesm grant in same Forme aforesaide xl Dayes to Pardon. Robert Strenfall.* We take these last to have been the Suffragan Bishops of the See. Every Feast-Day, after Dinner, the Company have this Bowl filled with spiced Ale, and, according to antient Custom, the Bowl is drank round amongst them. It has since had an additional Lining of Silver, and the Company's Arms put upon it in the Year 1669.

HENRY BOWET, *forty-ninth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1407.)

The See of *York* remained void for the Space of two Years and an Half; during which Time there were two Nominations to it, but neither of them were confirmed. The first was of *Thomas Longley*, Dean of the Church, who obtained the King's Assent to his Election by the Chapter; but, for what Reason we are ignorant, was set aside from this, and some Time after was constituted Bishop of *Durham*. The Pope thought fit to appoint *Robert Halom*, then Chancellor of the University of *Oxford*, to this See, which the King understanding, was much displeased at it; whereupon his Holiness consecrated him Bishop of *Salisbury*. At length all Parties concurred in the Nomination of *Henry Bowet*, Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, who had the Temporalities restored to him *December 1, 1407*†; and on the 9th of the same Month was installed in Person in his Cathedral Church, near the Altar of our Lady, by the Hands of *William Kexby*, Precentor, the Dean being then in remote Parts.†

This

* *Mazer*, a Belg. *MASER*, *MEESER*, *tuber ligni aceris ex qua materia præcipue hæc pocula confici solebant.* Skinner. *Acer* is supposed to be our *Maple*.

† 1 Pat. 9 Hen. IV. m. 15.

† *Fæd. Ang. Tom. VIH. p. 303. MS. Torre, p. 465. John Propete* then Dean,

This Prelate was first Archdeacon and Prebendary of *Lincoln*; then made Canon of *Wells*; afterwards he travelled for some Time in *France* and *Italy*; and at his Return home, *Anno* 1402, was made Bishop of *Bath* and Lord-Treasurer of *England*. There is nothing memorable recorded of him in History relating to *York*, save that, in the Year 1417, the *Scots* invading *England*, as it was usually their Custom when our Kings were warring in *France*; so whilst *Henry V.* was carrying on a successful War against the *French*, the Wardens of the North Parts of *England* assembled their Forces to stop the Progress of the *Scots*, who had already besieged *Berwick* and *Roxbrough*. Our Prelate, though old, and so infirm that he could neither walk nor ride, yet would needs go in this Expedition, and was therefore carried in a Chair; which Action so animated the *English* Army, that they fell upon the *Scots* and drove them back with great Slaughter into their own Country. *

This Archbishop is also much commended for his great Hospitality, even above any of his Predecessors †. And, truly, if the Consumption of fourscore Tons of Claret, which is said to have been yearly spent in his several Palaces, can make us guess at lesser Matters, it must argue Beef and Ale in Abundance. To this Purpose, we suppose, he built the great Hall in the Castle of *Caerwood*, and the Kitchens in his Manor-House at *Otley*. He died at the first-named Place, *O. S.* 20, 1423, and was buried in the East Part of the Cathedral, near the Altar of *All Saints*, which he had built and adorned very sumptuously. His Tomb, exactly opposite to that of his unfortunate Predecessor's, is a curious Piece of *Gothick* Architecture. The Stone which covered the Grave being thought proper to be removed and sawn for the Use of the new Pavement, the Remains appeared; among which was found nothing remarkable but his Archiepiscopal Ring, which is Gold, and has an odd Kind of Stone set in it. On the inner Verge is engraven, as a Poesy, these Words, *Honneur et Joye*. See Vol. I. p. 107.

This *Henry*, by Divine Providence, Archbishop of *York*, Primate of *England*, and Legate of the Apostolick See, made his Will, dated at *Thorpe, juxta Ebor.* September 9, *Anno* 1421, and proved before the Chapter of

I 2

York,

* *Thomas Walsingham.* † *Goodwin.*

York, October 26, 1423; by which he gave his Soul to God Almighty his Creator, and his Body to be interred as above. He gave for the Expences of his Funeral 100*l.* and 20*l.* more to have a thousand Masses, after the Manner of St. Gregory's Trental, celebrated for his Soul, and those of his Parents, &c. within a Month after his Death. †.

JOHN KEMPE, fiftieth Archbishop. (Anno 1426.)

After the Demise of Henry Bowet, the Pope preferred Richard Fleming, Bishop of Lincoln, to this See; but the King, with the Dean and Chapter, taking Advantage, says Goodwin, of the Law lately made against the Usurpations of Rome, so stoutly opposed him, that the Pope was glad to draw in his Horns, and to return Fleming to Lincoln. However, not to lose his Papal Authority in this Matter, he sent out a Mandate, directed to the Citizens and Populace of the Diocese of York, directing them, in very odd Terms, to acknowledge Kempe as their Archbishop*, and accordingly he was translated hither,

† Torre, p. 237.

* *Litera Papalis de admiffione et receptione Johannes Kempe nuper London. episcopi in archiepiscopum Ebor. [Ex registro in camera supra pont. Usæ, f. 268.]*

“ **MARTINUS**, episcopus, servus servorum Dei dilectis filiis populo civitatis et dioecesis Eboracen. salutem et apostolicam
 “ benedictionem. Romani pontificis, quem pastor ille cœlestis et episcopus animarum potestatis sibi plenitudine tradita ecclesiis prætulit universis, plena vigiliis sollicitudo requirit, ut ipse cum statum cujuslibet orbis ecclesiæ sic vigilanter excogitet sicque prospiciat diligenter, quod per ejus providentiam circumspiciam, nunc per simplicis provisionis officium nunc per ministerium translationis accommodæ, prout personarum locorum et temporum qualitas exigat et ecclesiarum utilitas persuadet, ecclesiis singulis pastor accedat idoneus et rector providus deputetur qui populum sibi commissum salubriter dirigat et informet ac ecclesiis votivæ prosperitatis efferat incrementa. Sane ecclesia Eboracensis eo pastoris solatio destituta quod nos hodie venerabilem nostrum Ricardum episcopum Lincolnien. tunc Eboracen. archiepiscopum licet absentem, a vinculo quo eidem Eboracensi ecclesiæ cui tunc præerat tenebatur de fratribus nostrorum consilio et apostolicæ potestatis plenitudine absolventes ipsum, ad ecclesiam Lincolniensem tunc vacantem duximus autoritate apostolica transferendum, præficiendo eum ipsi Lincolnienfi ecclesiæ in episcopum et pastorem, nos ad provisionem ipsius Eboracensis ecclesiæ celere et feliciter, ne ecclesia ipsa longæ
 “ vaca-

hither, and had the Temporalities restored to him, April 8, 1426.

This *John Kempe* was Doctor of Laws, Dean of the Arches, and Vicar-General, and at the same Time Archdeacon of *Durham*. He was afterwards, Anno 1418, consecrated Bishop of *Rocheſter*; from thence to *Chicheſter*, Anno 1422; the ſame Year was tranſlated to *London*; and, as before, to *York*. He came afterwards to be in great Favour at *Rome*, being made Cardinal-Prieſt by the Title of *St. Balbin*; Anno 1439^{*}; and, Anno 1450, he was made Lord High-Chancellor of *England* †.

† *John Leland* writes, that this *Kempe* was a poor Huſbandman's Son of *Wye*, in *Kent*; whereupon, for to

I 3

pray

“ vacationis permaneret incommodo, paternis et ſollicitis ſtudiis in-
 “ tendentes poſt deliberationem quam de præſciendo eidem *Ebora-*
 “ cenſi eccleſiæ perſonam utilem et etiam fructuoſam cum diſtis fra-
 “ tribus tractatum habuimus diligentem, demum ad venerabilem
 “ fratrum noſtrum *Jobannem* episcopum *London.* conſideratis gran-
 “ dium virtutum meritis quibus perſona ſua prout fide dignorum te-
 “ ſtimoniis accepimus divina gratia inſignivit, et quod ipſe *Jobannes*
 “ qui regimini dictæ *Londonen.* eccleſiæ haſtenus laudabiliter præſuit
 “ dictam *Eboracenſem* eccleſiam ſciat et poterit, auctore Domino,
 “ utiliter regere et feliciter gubernare, convertimus oculos noſtras
 “ mentes. Intendentes igitur tam dictæ *Eboracenſi* eccleſiæ quam
 “ ejus gregi dominico ſalubriter providere, præſatum *Jobannem*, a
 “ vinculo quo eidem *Londonen.* eccleſiæ cui tunc præerat tenebatur,
 “ de ipſorum fratrum concilio et ejuſdem poteſtatis plenitudine ab-
 “ ſolventes eum, ad dictam eccleſiam *Eboracenſem* autoritate apoſto-
 “ lica tranſtulimus ipſumque illi præfecimus in archiepiscopum et
 “ paſtorem curam et adminiſtrationem ipſius *Eboracenſis* eccleſiæ ſibi
 “ in ſpiritualibus et temporalibus plenariæ committendo, liberamque
 “ ei dando licentiam ad ipſam *Eboracenſem* eccleſiam tranſeundi, fir-
 “ ma ſpe fiduciaque conceptis quod, dirigente Domino, actus ſuos
 “ præſata *Eboracenſis* eccleſia per ipſius *Jobannis* induſtriæ et cir-
 “ cumſpectionis ſtudium fructuoſum regetur utiliter et proſpere di-
 “ rigetur ac grata in eiſdem ſpiritualibus et temporalibus ſuſcipiet
 “ incrementa; quociſcra univerſitatem veſtram rogamus et hortamur
 “ attente per apoſtolica vobis ſcripta mandantes quatenus eundem ar-
 “ chiepiscopum, tanquam patrem et paſtorem animarum veſtrarum
 “ grato admittentes honore, exhibeatis eidem obedientiam et reve-
 “ rentiam debitam et devotam, ita quod ipſe in vobis devotionis filioſ
 “ et vos in eo pro conſequend. patrem inveniffe benevolum gaudeatis.
 “ Dat. *Rome* apud ſanctos apoſtolos decimo tertio kalendarum *Augu-*
 “ ſti, pontificatus noſtri anno octavo.”

* *Goodwin. Spell. Gloſſ.*

† *Dugd. Chan.*

† *Leland's Itin. Vol. VI. N. B. His Arms bear ſome Alluſion to his Parentage. Vide Mon. Ang. p. 191.*

pray for the Souls of those who put him to School, and those that otherways preferred him, he converted the Parish Church of *Wye* into a College, in the twenty-third Year of his Archbishoprick of *York*. In this he placed Secular Priests to attend divine Service, and teach the Youth of the Parish. The Governor thereof was to be a Prebendary.

There are several Letters, Papers, &c. in the *Fœdera*, relating to the State Negotiations this Prelate was concerned in, which the Compass of our Design will not suffer us to search into. There is particularly one which constitutes him Ambassador to the General Council then held at *Basil*, Anno 1432, and several Years after*.

After he had continued at *York* almost twenty-eight Years, and in a very old Age, he was translated to *Canterbury*, by the Bull of Pope *Nicholas V.* which also constituted him a second Time Cardinal, by the Title of Cardinal-Bishop of *St. Ruffine*. All these Preferments are briefly expressed in this Verse.

† *Bis Primas, ter præsul, erat bis Cardine sanctus.*

Whilst *John Kempe* remained Archbishop of *York*, and in the Year 1444, in a Provincial Synod then held in his Metropolitcal Church, he constituted several Decrees, which were afterwards registered by Archbishop *George Nevile*, at the End of his own Constitutions, in the Year 1466. The Preamble which *Nevile* gives to them is this:

“ Upon examining the Registries of *John* late Priest-Cardinal of the Church of *Rome*, by the Title of *St. Balbine*, and our Predecessor of worthy Memory, we remember that the underwritten Constitutions were duly and lawfully made by him, yet not inserted or incorporated into the Book of Statutes: We will therefore that they be published and incorporated amongst the other Constitutions, and firmly observed by all the Subjects of our Province †.”

He

* Tom. X. p. 525, &c. This Council at *Basil* was held in fifty-four Articles against Pope *Eugenius*; deposes him, and chuses *Felix V.* Declares a General Council to be above the Pope; the Virgin's Conception to be immaculate, and for the Oriental Tongues. *Talbot's Tables.*

† *Leland's Itin.*

‡ See *Johnson*, sub Anno 1444.

He continued not at *Canterbury* above a Year and a Half before he died, and was buried in a handsome Monument, on the South Side of the Presbytery in that Cathedral ||. We had no Memorial of him in this See of *York* but what he left himself, which was the Gate-House to the Palace of *Carwood*, (now demolished) adorned, both Inside and out, with his Arms and Ensigns of a Cardinal. There were likewise several such Testimonials in the Wood-Work of this now desolate Palace, which denote that this Prelate built and repaired much of it. We find the Effects in this Diocese were sequestred, after his Death, to carry on the Work of repairing this Palace *.

WILLIAM BOTHE, *fifty-first Archbishop.*
(Anno 1452.)

The Person that succeeded, upon *Kempe's* Removal, was *William Bothe*, Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, who, by Bull of Pope *Nicholas V.* was translated hither. On the 14th of *September*, 1452, he received the Pall by the Hands of *Thomas* Bishop of *London*, in his Lordship's Chapel at *Fulham*; and on the 26th of the same Month the Bull was published and openly declared in the Metropolitan Church of *York*; where, *September 4*, the next Year, he was solemnly inthronized by the Treasurer of the Church in the Dean's Absence, and had the Temporalities restored the 26th of *October* following †.

William was first a Student of the Common-Law at *Gray's Inn*; but, suddenly forsaking that Course, he became Chancellor of the Cathedral Church of *St. Paul* in *London*, Anno 1457. He was constituted Bishop of *Coventry*, and five Years after translated to *York*.

This Prelate sat about twelve Years, and dying at *Southwell*, *September 12*, 1464, was interred in *St. John Baptist's* Chapel, on the South Side of that Church, where his Tomb, being only a plain Altar-Stone, still remains.

William Bothe, by Divine Providence, Archbishop of *York*, Primate of *England*, and Legate of the Apostolick See,

|| Vide *M. Parker in vita Kempe*, ed. *Drake*.

* *Deputatio administrator bonorum, quæ fuerant Joh. Kempe nuper archiep. infra dioc. Ebor. sequest. ad reparationem novi operis in Palatio de Cawode. Reg. W. Bothe archiep. p. 171. Aug. 2, 1454.*

† *Prim. pat. 31. Hen. VI. m. 21.*

See, made his Will, *dat. apud Southwell, Aug. 6, 1464*, proved *November 24*, following; whereby he commended his Soul to God Almighty, his Body to be buried as above; and, amongst several rich Legacies to his Relations, he bequeathed to his Spouse, the Cathedral Church of *York*, one Mitre with a Pastoral Staff †.

He is said to have bestowed much Cost in repairing his Palaces of *Southwell* and *York*.

GEORGE NEVILE, *fifty-second Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1464.*)

Richard Nevile, the great Earl of *Warwick*, that Setter-up and Puller-down of Kings, called by our Historians *Make-King*, took Care to raise his Brother *George*, by swift Degrees, to high Places and Preferments. He was first a Student in *Baliol College, Oxford*; and for some Time was Chancellor of that University. In the Year 1446, he was collated to the Prebend of *Masbam*, in the Cathedral Church of *York*; and, *Anno 1454*, he was also collated to the Prebend of *Thorpe* in the Church of *Ripon*, and was Master of *St. Leonard's Hospital* in *York*, 1458. But in the Year 1459, by the Earl's Means, when not full twenty Years of Age*, he was, by the Pope's Provision, nominated to the Bishoprick of *Exeter*; and the Year following made Lord High-Chancellor of *England*, which Office he held eight Years.

Anno 1464, this Prelate was translated from *Exeter* to *York*; the Bull of whose Translation was published in our Cathedral, *June 4*, in the Year following. *June 17*, he had the Temporalities restored to him; and on the 6th of *September*, the same Year, his Pall was delivered to him in *Carwood Castle*, by the Hands of *John Bishop* of *Lincoln*, the Pope's especial Commissioner for investing him; all which was done in the Presence of his

Brothers,

† *Ex MS. Torre, p. 467.* See the Inventory where these Gifts are described.

* *Mr. Torre* has proved that, upon the then Archbishop's Collation, this *George Nevile*, Clerk, as he is there called, Son to the Most Noble and Potent Lord *Rich, Earl of Sarum*, was admitted to this Prebend of *Masbam*, *March 9, 1446*. If so, and that he was under twenty Years of Age when he became Bishop of *Exeter*, which is also attested by several, he was a Prebendary at seven or eight Years old. *MS. Torre, p. 1135.*

Brothers, *Richard Earl of Warwick*, and *John Earl of Northumberland* *.

On the Feast of *St. Maurice*, January 15, Anno 1466, he was inthronized, in Person, in his Archiepiscopal Seat, and the same Day had his Installation Feast; the greatest Entertainment that ever Subject made, whether we respect the Quantity of Provisions, or the Number and Quality of the Guests; insomuch that the *Spanish Ambassador's* Remark, which he is said to have made on taking a View of the Markets and People in *London*, may well be applied to this Entertainment. In short, the Bill of Fare is incredible; for since the Feast was in Winter, else 4000 Woodcocks would have been Rarities indeed, how to reconcile them with the Summer Birds, which were also present at this Feast, and Bucks and Does, which are seldom in Season together in our Days, we shall not determine. An Account of all this monstrous Quantity of Edibles, which was taken Care should not stick in their Throats for want of Drink, with the Order of each Service, and the placing of the Guests, is given by *Goodwin*. But that industrious Antiquary *Mr. Hearn*, from an old Paper Roll he met with, is much more exact in the Description of this Entertainment, &c. printed in his Additions to *Leland's Collectanea*. It was since copied from him, and published in the two Volumes of *Stevens's Monasticon*; for all which Reasons there is no further Occasion to take Notice of it.

The whole Time this Archbishop sat in this Chair, it was little less to him than a Series of Troubles. The Earl of *Warwick's* Desertion from the Interest of the House of *York*, made King *Edward* look on the whole Family of them with a jealous Eye: And though the Earl could never get the Archbishop, nor his Brother the Marquis, to join heartily with him in his Averfion to *Edward*, yet it was Reason enough for the King to suspect them. The Earl of *Warwick's* Affairs prospering beyond Expectation, he had the good Fortune to surprize *Edward*, unawares, at *Oundle*, in *Northamptonshire*, and took him Prisoner †. The Earl committed the Custody of this valuable Prize to his Brother the

Arch-

* The Marquis of *Montacute* was made so by King *Edward IV.* but not confirmed.

† *Hollingshead, Stowe.*

Archbishop, who had him conveyed to a Castle, then belonging to their Family, at *Middleham*, in this County. But here, instead of the Usage and strict Restraint the King might have expected from the Brother of his now mortal Enemy, he met with all the Courtesy imaginable, his kind Keeper suffering him to walk abroad, and even to hunt at his Pleasure, with what Number he pleased to attend him. *Edward* easily found Means to break through so slight a Durance, and escaped to *London*; where he soon after had the Fortune, in his Turn, to surprize King *Henry* and our Archbishop in his Palace at *London*, and sent them both Prisoners to the *Tower*. The latter had a Pardon granted him, and was set at Liberty soon after; but the King was so material a Prisoner, that nothing but Death could release him.

After this our Prelate being, as he thought, in good Favour with *Edward*, though his two Brothers were both slain at the Battle of *Barnet* in direct Opposition to him, he took an Occasion, whilst he was hunting with the King on a Time, to mention an extraordinary Kind of Game he had about a Seat of his called *Moor-Park*, which he had just built in *Hertfordshire* *. He invited the King to come to his House and partake of the Diversion, which *Edward*, who long had watched an Opportunity to ensnare the Prelate, and get rid of this last Stem of a now-detested Family, readily consented to, and promised to come at such a Day. The Archbishop upon this hastned home to make suitable Provision for such a Guest, and omitted nothing that might do the King Honour in his Preparations. Skilful in sumptuous Entertainments, he made his Provision accordingly, and, to grace it with proper Decorations, sent for all the Plate he had in the World; most of which he had hid at the Time of *Tewkesbury* and *Barnet* Fields, and borrowed also much of his Friends. The Deer which the King hunted being thus brought into the Toyle, the Day before the appointed Time he sent for the Archbishop, commanding him, all Manner of Excuses set apart, to come immediately to him at *Windfor*. At his coming he was presently arrested of High Treason, all his Plate, Money, Furniture, and other moveable Goods, to the Value of 20,000*l.* confiscated to the King's Use; and

* *Hollingshead, Stowe.*

and himself first sent Prisoner to *Calais*, and after to the Castle of *Guifnes*. Amongst other Things taken from him he had a Mitre of very great Value, set with many Jewels and precious Stones, which the King thought fit to break to Pieces, and make a Crown thereof for himself.

This Calamity happened to our Prelate in the Year 1472; and though, by Intercession and the earnest Intreaty of his Friends, he, with much a-do, obtained his Liberty after he had been four Years a Prisoner, he enjoyed it but a little while; for coming from *Calais*, he arrived in the *Downs*, December 19, 1476, and went from thence to his See; but with Anguish of Heart to think of his former Condition compared to the present, having, notwithstanding his Liberty, little left to support himself on, the King having received the Profits of his Temporalities during his Confinement. He died at *Blithlaw*, as he was coming from *York*, June 8, 1476, and was buried in his own Cathedral. He died intestate, and Administration of his Goods was granted, says Mr. Torre, August 26, 1476, to *John Horbiry* and *Richard Wartyr*, Clerks*.

The Meanness of Circumstances this unfortunate Prelate was in at his Death, or the Fear of disobliging the King by it, is the Reason, we presume, that no Tomb, or so much as a Grave-Stone, was ever laid over him. But about 38 Years ago, in digging the Foundation for filling up the Arch in the Dean's Vestry, a Grave was discovered, where a Body had been laid in a Habit; a Silver Chalice gilt was on its Right Side, and a Pontifical Ring, which has been seen, was said to be found in the same Grave. If this last Circumstance be true, these probably might be the Remains of *George Nevile*, for there was no particular Stone to mark that there was a Grave of that Consequence in the Place. The Chalice is now in the Vestry; and the Ring was some Years in the Possession of one Mr. *Smith* in *Grapelane*: But *Beland* mentions Archbishops *Nevile* and *Rotheram* to lie together in the North Side of our Lady's Chapel in the Choir; so that the Matter is very disputable.

This

* *Ex MS. Torre, p. 468.*

This *George Nevile*, Archbishop, held a Provincial Synod in his Metropolitcal Church at *York*, on the 26th Day of *April*, in the Year of our Lord 1466; in which some new Constitutions were made, and several old ones established. The Preamble runs thus: “*George*, by
“ Divine Permission, Archbishop of *York*, Primate of
“ *England*, and Legate of the Apostolick See, to all
“ and singular Abbots, Priors, Ministers, Rectors, Vi-
“ cars, and other Prelates of the Churches, and to all
“ Clerks and Laymen of our Diocese and Province of
“ *York*, eternal Health in the Lord, &c.” These Or-
dinances are eleven in Number (besides *Kempe’s*) and are
dated in the Metropolitcal Church of *York*, as above*.

LAURENCE BOTHE, *fifty-third Archbishop.*
(Anno 1476.)

Laurence Bothe, Half-Brother to *William Bothe*, Bishop of *Durham*, was, on *Nevile’s* Death, translated to this See. September 8, 1476, he was with great Solemnity installed in the Cathedral of *York*. The Patent, restoring the Temporalities to him, bears Date October 8, following†.

† The Preferments this Man had gone through before he reached this Dignity, was, first, Master of *Pembroke-Hall*, in *Cambridge*, and Rector of *Cottingham*, in that County. He was afterwards made Dean of *St. Paul’s*, *London*; Archdeacon of *Richmond* and *Stow*; and was, besides, Prebendary of *York*, *London*, and *Litchfield*. He was constituted Bishop of *Durham*, September 15, 1457, and near twenty Years after was translated to *York*. Two Years before this he had been made Lord High-Chancellor of *England*, but held not that Office above twelve Months||.

This Prelate proved a good Benefactor to his See, even in the short Time he enjoyed it; for he purchased the Manor of *Battersea*, in the County of *Surry*, of one *Nicholas Stanley*; and, after building an House upon it, settled it upon the Church of *York*, appointing his Successors

* See *Johnson*, sub Anno 1466.

† Goodwin. *Fæd. Ang. Tom. XII. p. 34. Pat. 16 Ed. IV. m. 17.*

‡ Goodwin. *Torre*, p. 468.

|| Dugd. Chan.

cessors to pay Stipends to two Chantry Priests to celebrate for his and Brother's Souls in the Church at *Southwell*; which Stipends, says Mr. *Willis*, are now given to the Free School at *Guildford* *.

† This *Laurence Bothe*, by Divine Providence, Archbishop of *York*, Primate of *England*, and Legate of the Apostolick See, made his Will, dated *September 28, 1479*, and proved *July 11, 1480*, wherein he commended his Soul to God Almighty; *St. Mary*, *St. Peter*, and *St. Paul*, the Apostles; *St. William*, *St. John*, *St. Wilfrid*, and all Saints; and appointed his Body to be buried in *St. John Baptist's Chapel* in the Collegiate Church of *Southwell*, on the South Side of the Wall. On *Friday, May 19, 1480*, he died at *Southwell*, after he had sat here three Years and nine Months, and was there interred beside his Brother.

THOMAS SCOT, *alias de ROTHERAM*,
fifty-fourth Archbishop. (Anno 1480.)

On *Bothe's Death*, *Thomas Scot*, born at *Rotheram*, in this County, from whence, according to the Custom of Religious Persons in that Age, he chose his Surname, was, by Bull of Pope *Calixtus IV.* bearing Date at *St. Peter's*, *July 7, 1480*, and published in the Cathedral Church, *December 12*, following, translated to this See. The King's Patent, restoring the Temporalities, bears Date *September 9, 1480* †.

He first took such Education as the Country where he was born afforded him; and, being ripe for the University, was sent by his Friends to *Cambridge*. Here he was chosen Fellow of *King's College*, and afterwards Master of *Pembroke-Hall*; and, being Chaplain to King *Edward IV.* he was made Prebendary of *Sarum* and *Beverley*, and Keeper of the Privy Seal; then Bishop of *Rocheſter*, *Anno 1467*; from thence he was removed to *Lincoln*, *Anno 1471*; and having sat nine Years in that See, being also Lord-Chancellor of *England*, he was removed to *York*.

VOL. H.

K

He

* *Willis* on Cathedral Churches.

† *Ex MS. Torre, p. 263. ex officio prerog. Ebor.*

† *Fœd. Ang. Tom. XII. p. 136. Goodwin, Torre, &c. 1 par. 20 Ed. IV. m. 3.*

|| He was made Chancellor, *Anno* 1475, in which Office he continued all King *Edward's* Days; but upon his Death was committed to the *Tower*, by the Protector, for delivering up the Seals to the Queen. In this Place our Prelate was kept close Prisoner under the Custody of Sir *James Tyrrel* for some Time; till, upon the Death of *Richard's* Queen, he was released, in order to persuade the Queen-Dowager to give Consent that her Daughter *Elizabeth* should marry her Uncle *. In all Probability this Match would have taken Place if *Richard's* Death had not prevented it; but whether the Dowager was persuaded by our Prelate's Rhetorick, or the Fear that her Daughter might share the same Fate with her Sons if she refused, is uncertain.

The publick Benefactions that are ascribed to this Prelate are, that when he was Bishop of *Lincoln* he bestowed a round Sum in building the Gate of the Schools at *Cambridge*, laying out the Walks on each Side thereof, and erecting the Library which is, or was, on the East of that Building. All this was done at his own Charge, says *Goodwin*, whilst he was Chancellor, with some small Contribution from the University. The Work was begun in 1470, and finished in six Years †.

After he was translated to *York* he founded a College at *Rotheram*, the Place of his Nativity, by the Name of *Jesus College*, for a Provost, five Priests, six Choristers, and three Schoolmasters; one for Grammar, one for Singing, and the last for Writing. This College was valued, at the Suppression, at the yearly Rent of 58 *l.* 5 *s.* 9½ *d.* *Speed*. He finished *Lincoln* College in *Oxford*, left very imperfect by *Robert Fleming*, the first Founder, and added five Fellowships to it. In several of the Palaces belonging to the See of *York* he built much. At *Whiteball* he erected the great Kitchen; at *Southwell*, the Pantry, Bakehouse, and new Chambers adjoining to the River; and at *Bishopthorpe*, the Pantry, Bakehouse, and Chambers on the North-Side towards what was then called the *Woods* †. He gave to the Church of *York* a wonderful rich Mitre, with several other valuable

|| *Spelm. Gloss. Dugd. Chan.*
* *Polid. Vergil.*

† *Goodwin. de præsul.*
‡ *Stowe's Chron.*

uable Jewels and Ornaments, as the Inventory testifies. He is said to have been very solicitous in advancing those, who, either for good Service or Kindred, could lay Claim to his Favours: Some by Marriage, others by Offices, temporal Livings, or spiritual Endowments*.

† On the Feast of St. John's Translation, viz. Aug. 6, 1498, this Thomas Rotheram, Archbishop of York, by his own Decree and his Clergy's Assent, made his Will, proved November 1502, whereby he commended his Soul to Almighty God, his Creator and Redeemer, to St. Mary, St. Michael, St. Gabriel, and divers of the Apostles and Saints; giving his Body to be interred in the North Arch, or Arm, in the Chapel of St. Mary in his Church of York, where he himself had erected a Tomb. He gave to Sir Thomas Rotheram, and his Brother's eldest Son, the Manors of Somerast, Luton, Houghton, Fenells, Dobington, Aspley, and Stopelesley, in the Counties of Bedford, Hertford, and Bucks.

He died of the Plague at Cawood, May 29, 1500, in the 76th Year of his Age, having governed this See nineteen Years, nine Months, and some odd Days. He was interred in the Cathedral, on the North Side the Lady's Chapel, according to his Will, where his Tomb is still standing. On removing the Pavement some Years ago a Vault was discovered to run under this Tomb, that was easily got to, in which the Bones were laid; but nothing remarkable about them, save that a wooden Head was found in it, exactly resembling a Barber's Block, and had a Stick thrust into the Neck to carry it on. This Head is a Piece of extraordinary Sculpture for that Age; but whether it be a Representation of his own, or that of some Titular Saint, cannot be determined. It seems most probable that it was a Resemblance of his own; for dying of the Plague, and his Body being buried immediately, an Image was substituted instead of it, for a more solemn and grand Interment, of which this served for the Head.

K 2

THO-

* Goodwin.

† Ex MS. Torre, p. 229. ex officio prerog.

THOMAS SAVAGE, *fifty-fifth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1501.)

The next Prelate was *Thomas Savage*, of a Knightly Family, as *Goodwin* relates from Information. He was Doctor of Laws in *Cambridge*, though of a moderate Character for Learning, his Genius leading more to a Court-Life. Notwithstanding the Deficiency in that Point, he was by *Henry VII.* a Prince well read in Mankind, first made Bishop of *Rocheſter*, then of *London*, and laſtly tranſlated to *York*, the Bull of his Tranſlation being publiſhed in a ſolemn Manner, *February 12, Anno 1501.*

Goodwin writes that this Prelate was not elected to the See of *York* after the antient Cuſtom; but nominated by the King, and confirmed by the Pope. As he was ſingular in this Inſtance, ſo he was in another; for he was not inſtalled in Perſon, but ſtole it in a ſecret Manner by a Deputy: By which Means he broke the antient Cuſtom of making a ſumptuous Feaſt at his Inſtallation, which had hitherto been always practiſed by his Predeceſſors.

Our Prelate is ſaid to have been too much employed in temporal Affairs when at Court, and in the Country in Hunting, (a Diſverſion he was paſſionately fond of) to mind the Buſineſs of his See. He affected much Grandeur, having, according to old *Stowe*, many tall Yeomen for his Guard. However he laid out much on his Palaces of *Carwood* and *Scrooby*, which, it ſeems, were his peculiar Hunting-Seats.

Having been ſeven-Years in this Archbiſhoprick, he died at *Carwood*, *September 2, Anno 1507*, and was buried in our Cathedral, where an handſome Monument is ſtill over him, on the Top of which a wooden Cloſet was erected for a Chantry; and on the Stone-Work above is inſcribed, *Doctor + Savage + London + Yorke + Rocheſter + Thomas Dalby*, the Name of an Archdeacon of *Richmond*, who lies near him, formerly the Archbiſhop's Chaplain, who took Care to erect this Monument to his Memory. *Goodwin* ſays that he ordered his Heart to be taken out of him and buried at *Maccleſfield*, in *Cheſhire*, where he was born, and intended to have founded a College, after the Manner that his Predeceſſor had done at *Rotheram*.

CHRISTO.

CHRISTOPHER BAYNBRIDGE, fifty-sixth Archbishop. (Anno 1508.)

To him succeeded in this See *Christopher Baynbridge*, born of an ancient Family at *Hilton**, near *Appleby*, in *Westmoreland*. He was brought up at *Queen's College*, *Oxford*, commenced Doctor of both Laws in that University; was afterwards Master of the Rolls, then made Dean of *York*; on *November 15, 1505*, he was constituted Lord-Chancellor of *England*, and, 1507, consecrated Bishop of *Durham*, from whence he was translated to *York*; the Bull of whose Translation, granted by Pope *Julian II.* bore Date at *Rome*, 12 Kal. Oct. Anno 1508; which was published before the Chapter, and a great Appearance of Clergy and People, in the Cathedral; and he had the Temporalities restored *December 12*, following †.

After he was invested with this last Dignity, in the next Year he was sent Ambassador, or the King's ‡ Proctor, to the Court of *Rome*, by *Henry VIII.* in order to settle a great Difference betwixt the Holy Father and *Lewis XII.* King of *France*. Our Prelate persuaded his King to take the Pope's Part in the Quarrel; for which, says || *Ciaconius*, he was made a Cardinal by the Title of *St. Praxides*. Whether he staid so long at *Rome*, or made a second Journey to it, we know not; but it is certain that there our Prelate met his Fate in an *Italian* Dress, being poisoned by one *Rinaldo de Modena*, a Priest, whom he had made his Steward. It seems this *Italian* was disgusted at his Master for giving him a Blow, for which he played him that Dog-Trick, as the Murderer himself confessed, according to *Paulus Jovius*, at his Execution. But *Ciaconius* writes, that our Prelate was a Man of most insolent and violent Passions; of great Sourness of Temper, both to his Domesticks and others; and, amongst those that he had beat and abused, it happened this *Modenese*, his Servant, was one who repented it so high as to poison his Master; for

K 3

which,

* *Wood's Athen. Oxon.*† *Fæd. Ang. Tom. XIII. p. 235.* Torre says he was made Dean of *York*, *December 18, 1503*, p. 566.‡ *Charta de arch. Ebor. procuratore in curia Romana constituto, dat. Septem. 24, 1509.* *Fæd. Tom. XIII. p. 264.*|| *Alfred. Ciaconius hist. pont. Rom. et S. R. E. card.*

which, being put into Prison, to avoid a more shameful Death, he took a Dose of Poison himself. His Body was afterwards, adds he, cut in two, and placed upon the City-Gates.

The Archbishop was buried in the Hospital of St. Thomas the Martyr, in Rome, in the second Year of Pope Leo X. with this Epitaph:

Christophoro archiepiscopo Eboracensi, S. Praxidis, presbytero cardinali Angliæ, a. Julio II. pontifice maximo ob egregiam operam S. R. ecclesiæ præstitam, dum sui regni legatus esset, assumpto, quam mox domi, et foris, castris pontificiis præfectus, tutatus est.

Obiit pridie idus Junii MDXIV.

THOMAS WOLSEY, fifty-seventh Archbishop.
(Anno 1514.)

The Death of the last Prelate made Way for Thomas Wolsey to ascend yet higher than he had got, and to be preferred to this See. The Life and Death of this famous Cardinal has been treated on by all our Historians of and since his Time; but most copiously and amply by the Reverend Dr. Fiddes, in a particular Treatise on that great Subject. Here his Original, Rise, Progress, Exaltation and Fall, are set down in so large and just a Manner, that we shall have little to do but run cursorily through the Series of his wonderful Life, that he may not be wholly neglected in this Catalogue.

First then, he is said to have been the Son of a poor Man, a Butcher at Ipswich; from thence being sent very young to the University of Oxford, he was settled in Magdalene College; commenced Master of Arts at fifteen Years of Age*, and at that Time was preferred to be Master of the Grammar-School adjoining to that College. By the Marquis of Dorset, to whose Son he was Tutor, he was removed to a Benefice in Somersetshire, called Limington†. At this Place it was that Sir Amias Pawlet, Knight; a Gentleman in his Neighbourhood, did him some Disgrace, undeservedly, as it is said; but if we may give Credit to Sir John Harring-

ton,

* Athen. Oxon. Wood.

† Fuit rector. eccles. de Limington, Oct. 4, 1500, Reg. King & sic. Bath et Wells.

son, an Antiprelatical Writer, it was because that *Wolsey* being concerned in a drunken Fray, the Knight set him in the Stocks *. Let this Affront be what it would, *Wolsey* never forgave it; for when he was Lord-Chancellor, and Sir *Amias* having a Suit to come before him, he made the Knight dance Attendance seven Years ere the Cause was suffered to pass through his Hands.

The Marquis of *Dorset* dying, *Wolsey* saw himself out of all Likelihood of further Preferment that Way; and being made uneasy in his Benefice by that Knight, he determined to forsake it, and boldly venture into the World to try his Fortune. Soon after it was his Luck to meet with an old Knight, one Sir *John Naphent*, who had been long a Courtier, and was then settled in an Office of Importance at *Calais*. *Wolsey* was his Chaplain; but growing weary of it, his boundless Spirit not brooking so narrow a Confinement, he begged Leave to resign; which his Patron not only consented to, but, mindful of *Wolsey's* Services whilst with him, he got him preferred to be one of the King's Chaplains.

On this Stage it was that *Wolsey's* great Genius had Room to exert itself; he soon insinuated himself into the good Graces of *Fox* Bishop of *Winchester*, at that Time Chief Counsellor to *Henry VII.* By this Prelate's Means our Chaplain was dispatched on some Affairs of great Moment to the Emperor; which he accomplished with incredible Celerity, and was back again at Court in four Days, having ordered every Thing to the King's Content. From this Time being looked upon by that wise Monarch as a Man fit for Business and Dispatch, he immediately bestowed upon him the Deanry of *Lincoln*, and soon after made him his Almoner.

Henry VIII. coming to the Crown, *Wolsey* made it his whole Business to gain the Affections of the young King, and won so far upon him as to be appointed one of the Privy Council. Here he had an Opportunity to dive deeper into that Monarch's Inclinations, which he soon found

* Sir *John Harrington's* Address to Prince *Henry* on this Prediction.

Henry the Eighth pulled down Monks and their Cells;

Henry the Ninth shall pull down Bishops and their Bells.

London, 1653.

found were not so wholly fet upon Business, but that Pleasure had the greatest Share in his Heart. He complied with this Humour of the King's as much as possible, diverting him from the Toil of Treaties and Negotiations, that he might be more at Leisure to mind his Amours and Gallantries. By this he gained his Point; for the King soon finding that he could do nothing without him, took *Wolsey* along with him to *Tournay*, where the Bishop of that Diocese being banished for siding with the *French*, the Revenues thereof were bestowed on *Wolsey*. Soon after this the See of *Lincoln* fell void, which was given to him, *Anno* 1514; and immediately after he was preferred to *York*; the Bull of whose Translation bore Date at *Rome*, *October* 1, 1514, in the Pontificate of *Leo X.* on the 3d of *December* following it was published to the Chapter, Clergy, and People of *York*, and the same Day he was installed, by Proxy, in the Cathedral.

Being now in the full Stream of his good Fortune, he procured the Pope to constitute him his Legate *a Latere*; and *September* 7, 1515, he was made a Cardinal by the Title of *St. Cecilia trans Tiberim*. The next Year he got the Archbishop of *Canterbury* displaced from being Chancellor, and had it conferred upon himself. Thus great, he still grew greater, and by exchanging of Bishopricks when he had all at his Devotion, he held, besides his other Benefices which were innumerable, the Bishoprick of *Winchester* and the Abbey of *St. Alban's* in Commendam.

We see our Prelate now like a Meteor at his Height and the Fulness of his Lustre; which he no sooner arrived at, but he more suddenly fell. For soon after his Acceptance of the rich Bishoprick of *Winchester*, the King's Favour forsook him. He was first discharged from his Chancellorship, then had all his Goods and Effects seized to his Majesty's Use, and himself ready to be attainted in Parliament, had not his faithful Servant, *Thomas Cromwell*, stood the Shock and warded off the Blow. When that succeeded not, he was charged with exercising his Legatine Power without the King's Licence; but this almost every Body knew to be false; however, at length he was deprived of his Preferments, and lived, for about half a Year, in great Penury, one while

while at *Essex*, near *London*, and sometimes at *Richmond*, having all that Time scarce a Cup to drink in, or a Bed to lie on, but what was lent him by others, the King having taken all his Goods and Moveables, of almost an inestimable Value, to his own Use. Soon after this he was sent down to his Diocese, where he lived at his Palace of *Carwood* a whole Summer, and some Part of the Winter, in a reasonable good Sort; but as he was preparing for a publick Installation at *York*, he was arrested of High-Treason by the Earl of *Northumberland*, who had Orders to bring him up to *London* to his Trial. In the Road, however, he slipped from all his Enemies, dying at *Leicester* of a Flux, attended with a continual Fever, as is said; but no Doubt the King's Unkindness was the main Occasion of it. After eight Days Illness he resigned his last Breath in the Abbey of *Leicester*, November 29, 1530, and was buried in the Body of the Abbey Church, before the Choir Door. This Prelate never was at *York*, though he came so near it as *Carwood*; which makes good a Prophecy of Mother *Shipton*, esteemed an old Witch in those Days, who foretold he should see *York*, but never come at it. We should not have mentioned this idle Story, only that it is fresh in the Mouths of our Country People at this Day; but whether it was a real Prediction, or raised after the Event, we shall not take upon us to determine. It is more than probable, like all the rest of these Kind of Tales, the Accident gave Occasion to the Story.

Thus ended the Life of this great Man, whose natural Endowments, Policies, Apothegms, and learned Speeches, Port and Grandeur, Buildings and publick Benefactions, may be found in that incomparable Piece of the Life of *Henry VIII.* by the Lord *Herbert of Cherbury*, *Stowe's Annals*, *Alph. Ciaconius* in his Lives of the Cardinals, *Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses*, or all together in *Dr. Fiddes's History* of this Cardinal, the clearest and liveliest Performance in Biography this Age has produced.

After all, our Prelate is a sad Example to the present and future Ages, how uncertain the Dependence is on a Monarch's Favour. The Words he spoke in the Bitterness of his Soul, in his last Agonies, ought to be inscribed in large Characters in every Apartment of a Chief Minister's House, as a special Memento to him.

IF I HAD SERVED MY GOD WITH HALF THE ZEAL THAT I HAVE SERVED MY KING, HE WOULD NOT, IN MY GREY HAIRS, HAVE THUS FORSAKEN ME *.

EDWARD LEE, *fifty-eighth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1531.)

The See having been void almost a Year by the Death of Cardinal *Wolsey*, the King thought fit to prefer unto it his Almoner, *Edward Lee*, S. T. P. brought up for a Time in *Magdalene College, Oxford*, where he commenced Batchelor of Arts; but, removing from thence to *Cambridge*, he took his other Degrees in that University. He had been Archdeacon of *Colchester*, Prebendary of *York* and *Salisbury*, was sent abroad on several important Embassies, particularly to the Pope at *Bononia*, on the intricate Affair of Queen *Catharine's* Marriage. Soon after his Return from this last Embassy he was, by Bull of Pope *Clement VII.* dated *October 30, 1531*, promoted to the See of *York*. He was consecrated *December 10*, next following, was enthroned by Proxy the 17th of the same Month; and *April 1, 1534*, was installed in proper Person †.

Being much employed by the King as a Statesman, he had not Leisure to visit his Diocese till some Years after his first Installment, as appears by the last-mentioned Dates. In the Year 1536 the Rebellion; called the *Pilgrimage of Grace*, began; when our Prelate, with the Lord *Darcy*, were seized upon by the Rebels, and carried Prisoners to *Pontefrere Castle*. They obliged them both to take an Oath to be true to their Party, &c. for which the Lord *Darcy* afterwards lost his Head, but the Archbishop was pardoned *.

In this Man's Time the Reformation had made a great Progress, though we do not find him concerned at all in it. It was now also that Alienations from this See first began;

* This Man's Greatness is the shortest exemplified in the Collection of Letters and Negotiations, Pensions from Foreign Princes, he had, and was engaged in, from his Acceptance of this Archbishoprick to his Fall. They are to be seen in *Rymer's Publick Acts*, Tom. XIII. XIV.

† *Goodwin. Torre*, p. 472.

* *Stowe's Annals. Hollingshead's Chron, &c.*

began; for by Indenture, dated November 12, 1542, the Manors of *Beverley, Southwell, Skidby, and Bishop-Burton*, were exchanged with the Crown for the dissolved Priory of *Marton cum Membris*, in this County; and other Manors formerly belonging to Religious Houses, such as *Kilburn, Sutton under Whitsoncliff, &c.* * But this was no very ill Bargain; the Church suffered little by the Exchange, especially when compared with the great Devastation made in the Time of his immediate Successor.

Edward sat Archbishop of this See thirteen Years, and died September 13, 1544. He was buried in his own Church, in the South Choir, where a large blue Marble Stone was laid over him, with the Effigies of a Bishop in Brass to the Waist, and four Escutcheons of Arms, as Mr. *Dodsworth* writes; but they were long since torn off. Upon Removal of this Stone for the new Pavement his Remains appeared, laid in a walled Grave; but nothing remarkable was found, besides his Episcopal Ring, which is now in the Vestry, [See Vol. I. p. 23.] We shall conclude our Account of this Prelate, with a Character given him by his Contemporary, *Polidore Vergil*, which may serve as an Addition to his Epitaph; which Epitaph, as preserved by Mr. *Dodsworth*, is as follows:

Edwardus Leeus archiepiscopus Eboracensis theologus eximius, atque in omnium bonarum literarum longe eruditissimus, sapientie et vite sanctitate clarus, evangelice doctrine syncerum preconem semper agens, pauperibus beneficus, omnibus ordinibus juxta clarus, magno de se apud omnes desiderio relicto hic sepultus jacet. Sedit archiepiscopus annis Paulo Minus xiii. Obiit sexto Septembris, etatis anno LXII. anno Christi MDXLIII.

EDWARDUS LEEUS, vir natura frugi, sanctus, religiosus, Latinis pariter atque Græcis, Hebraicis literis eruditus, ac summa in nostra theologia probatus †.

ROBERT

* Chapel of the Rolls.

† There are several Books, Writings, Letters, &c. said to be composed and written by this Prelate; a Catalogue of which is extant in *Wood's Athen. Oxon. Vol. I.*

ROBERT HOLGATE, *fifty-ninth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1544.)

Before the End of the same Year *Robert Holgate*, D. D. born, says *Willis*, at *Hemsworth*, near *Pontefrere*, in this County, found Means with the King to be translated from the Bishoprick of *Landaff* to this See. This Man was bred up amongst the *Gilbertine* Monks at *Sempringham*, in *Lincolnshire*, and was afterwards Prior of *Watton*, in this County. On surrendering up his Priory he had first a Benefice in *Lincolnshire*; but Sir *Francis Askue*, a Gentleman in his Neighbourhood, proving very troublesome, by commencing a vexatious Law-Suit against him, he quitted the Living and came to *London*. He found Means soon after to be made one of the King's Chaplains; and *Henry* finding him a very fit Man for his Purpose, being a busy Stickler in the Reformation, first promoted him to the See of *Landaff*, and next translated him hither, *January 10, 1544*.

Within a Month after his Translation it was easy to see what was *Henry's* Design in it; for our Prelate passed away to the King, as it is said, in one Morning, thirteen Manors in *Northumberland*, forty in *Yorkshire*, six in *Nottinghamshire*, and eight in *Gloucestershire*, all belonging to this See. In Lieu of which he obtained thirty-three Impropriations and Advowsons, which came to the Crown by the Dissolution of some Monasteries in the North Parts. By these, and other such unworthy Measures, he greatly impoverished his See, but amassed great Riches to himself, beyond what any other Bishop in *England* was then Master of.

Our Prelate, now grown to a Fullness of Riches and Power, and forgetting his Vow of Celibacy, thought fit to take unto himself a Wife. We find in a Ritual of one *Robert Perkins*, a Priest in the Nunnery of *Hampole*, in this County, that Banns of Marriage were published at *Bishopthorpe*, and at *Aithwick-in-the-Street*, near *Doncaster*, betwixt *Barbara Wentworth*, Daughter of *Roger Wentworth*, Esq; and *Robert* Archbishop of *York*. They were married, says our Authority*, who

was

* Manuscript, which was in the Possession of the late Sir *Brian Cook*, of *Wheatley*, Bart. A curious Piece on several Accounts.

was contemporary, and lived in the Neighbourhood of *Aitbawick*, publicly, *January 15, 1549*; but, adds he, one *Dr. Tenge* said in Court that he had married them privately some Time before. It seems this Lady had been betrothed, and was actually married, in her Childhood, to a young Gentleman called *Anthony Norman*, which her Parents thought fit to set aside, and our Prelate made no Scruple to break through the Engagement. *Norman*, we find, was not passive in this Affair †, but in the Reign of *Edward VI.* actually petitioned the King and Council to have his Wife restored him. The Matter occasioned a great Contest betwixt the two Husbands; but our Prelate held fast by the Apron-Strings till the Beginning of the Reign of *Queen Mary*, when he was not only dispossessed of his Wife, but all his great Riches seized on, and himself sent Prisoner to the *Tower*. This Stroke was made at him, not so much for being a married Bishop, as *Goodwin* himself writes, but for opposing that Princess's Title to the Crown; though he, as well as some more Bishops, were harder dealt with, by reason that, being brought up in Religious Houses, they had taken Vows of Celibacy.

When *Robert* had lain Prisoner a Year and a Half in the *Tower*, he was, by Procurement of King *Philip*, released from his Confinement. After this he retired to *Hemsworth*, his native Place, where he died, and was so obscurely buried, that though we searched the Church of that Place, and inquired of Tradition for it, we could learn no Account of his Grave. What Time he died is also uncertain; but *Mr. Willis* has given us a short Abstract of his Will, which he says was proved *December 4, 1556* †.

There are, however, some Acts of Piety recorded of this Archbishop, and, which is more remarkable, are still subsisting. He founded and endowed three Free Schools, viz. at *York*, *Old Malton*, and at *Hemsworth*. The original Foundation Deed is now amongst our City Records.

L

There

† *Goodwin*. *Burnet's Hist. Reform.*

† *Dodsworth's Collections*, Vol. 118, p. 80. *Vide Librum Kitchin in curia prerogat. Cant.*

There is a remarkable Story also told of him, which, if true, shews him a Person of a more forgiving Temper than his Predecessor *Wolsey*, in a Case somewhat parallel. This Archbishop, being Lord-President of the North, Sir *Francis Aske*, the Knight afore-mentioned, happened to have a Suit depending in that Court: Doubting much of hard Measure from the President, whose Adversary he had been, he gave up his Cause for lost; when, contrary to his Expectation, he found the Archbishop, according to Justice, to stand up in Favour of him, by which Means he gained his Cause, the Prelate saying merrily to some of his Friends, that he was more obliged to Sir *Francis* than any Man in *England*, for, had it not been for his pushing him to *London*, he had lived a poor Priest all his Days *.

NICHOLAS HEATH, *sixtieth-Archbishop.*
(Anno 1553.)

Nicholas Heath, a *Londoner* born, was Doctor of Divinity in *Cambridge*, and afterwards Almoner to King *Henry VIII.* His next Preferment was that, Anno 1539, he was consecrated Bishop of *Landaff*, and the same Year was removed to *Rochester*, where he did not sit above four Years till he was translated to *Worcester*. In the Time of *Edward VI.* he was deprived of the Bishoprick of *Worcester*, for refusing to take the Oath of Supremacy; but *Queen Mary* restored him again in the Beginning of her Reign, and also made him Lord-President of *Wales*. He was soon after translated to *York*; the Bull of Pope *Paul IV.* which confirmed his Election thereto, and is the last Instrument of that Kind acknowledged in this See, bears Date 11 *Kal. Julii*, Anno 1555. On the 3d of *October* following the Pall was sent him for the Plenary Administration of his Office, and on the 22d of *January*, the same Year, he was solemnly installed, and enthroned in Person †.

Whilst he sat here as Archbishop, he made it his Business to retrieve what was lost from the See by his Predecessors; and by his Interest in *Queen Mary* he obtained *Suffolk-House*, in *Southwark*, in Recompense for *Whitehall*: But this being at too great a Distance from Court, he procured, instead thereof, *York-Place* in the *Strand*, which

* Sir John Harrington, † Goodwin, *Torre*, 473.

which himself and Successors enjoyed, till King *James I.* to please the Duke of *Buckingham*, exchanged it with Archbishop *Matthew* for Lands elsewhere. Our Prelate also prevailed upon the Queen to restore *Ripon* Lordship, with seven other Manors, Members thereof, alienated by *Holgate*; *Southwell* he also got reverted, and five more Manors in *Nottinghamshire*. Infomuch, that, it may be truly said, the See of *York* owes to Queen *Mary*, and this Archbishop, more than a third Part of its present Revenues*.

Upon *Stephen Gardiner's* Death, *Nicholas*, being then Archbishop of *York*, was constituted Lord-Chancellor of *England*; which Place he held all the Reign of Queen *Mary*. Upon the Death of this Princess, he, by his Authority, called together the Nobility and Commons in Parliament then lately assembled, but dissolved by her Demise, and gave Order for proclaiming of *Elizabeth* †. A Circumstance the more remarkable, in that, immediately upon her Accession to the Crown, our Prelate was deprived; though not so much for want of Loyalty to her Person, and Right of Succession, as for his Religion, in which he always kept steady to the Church of *Rome* †. The Queen, however, paid such Regard to his Merit, that she suffered him to retire to a small Estate he had at *Cobham*, in *Surry*. Here it was that he spent the Remainder of his Days, unmolested, in a studious and religious Manner, and free from harbouring any Thoughts of Faction or Revenge. He died in this Place, Anno 1566, and was buried in the Chancel of the Church there, under a blue Stone, as our Writers inform us, and the Inhabitants have still a Tradition §.

The Author of the Lives of the Lords-Chancellors gives this Prelate the Character of being “a very wise and learned Man; of deep Policy, yet greater Integrity; more devout to pursue the Dictates of his own Conscience, than cruel to persecute others. In short, he was so moderate and free from violent Extreams, that in the Disputations betwixt the Papists and Protestants, in the first Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, he was
L 2 “ chosen

* *Goodwin. Willis.*

† An Instrument in the *Fœdera* bears this Title, *Pro archiepiscopo Elorum cancellario Angliæ de exoneratione*, dat. Feb. 8, 1556. *Tem. XV. p. 429.*

‡ MS. Sir T. W. § *Harrington. Willis.*

“ chosen one of the Moderators, Sir *Nicholas Bacon* being the other.”

THOMAS YOUNG, *sixty-first Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1560*).

Upon the Deprivation of the former in the Year 1560, *Henry Maye*, LL. D. Dean of *St. Paul's*, was certified to the Queen, by the Dean and Chapter of *York*, to be elected to this Archbishoprick : But this Man dying before Consecration, *Thomas Young*, LL. D. Bishop of *St. David's*, was translated to this See ; to which he was elected, according to the Queen's *Conge d'Elire* *, *Feb. 3, 1560*, and about the same Time was constituted Lord-President of the North.

This Man being the first Protestant Archbishop of this See, we could have wished that he had deserved a better Character than Sir *John Harrington*, Mr. *Le Neve*, or Mr. *Willis* have given him. Mr. *Le Neve* has published the Lives, &c. of the Protestant Archbishops of both Sees †, which Book is almost in every Body's Hands, so that we shall have little Occasion to swell this Volume with any Thing else than a bare Recital of the Promotions, Deaths, Burials, &c. of our Protestant Prelates from this Period.

Young was indeed a very remarkable one ; for his chief Care, whilst he sat Archbishop, was providing for himself and Family, by settling the Estates of the best Prebends upon them. In his elderly Years he married a Lady, by whom he had a Son, afterwards Sir *George Young*, Knight. To get an Estate for this Son, the Father took the most unjustifiable Means possible, and actually pulled down the great Hall in the old and magnificent Archiepiscopal Palace at *York*. This was for the Lucre of the Lead upon it, *plumbi sacra fames*, says *Harrington*, which made him destroy a Building erected near five hundred Years before, by *Thomas* the elder, his Predecessor. Sir *John* is very severe upon him for this Deed, and wishes some of the Lead had been melted and poured down his Throat for it ; however he adds,

* *Licentia eligendi Eborum. Dat. Jul. 25, 1560. Fæd. Tom. XV. p. 599.*

† *London, 1720.*

adds, that it did him not much Good, being tricked out of a Ship-Load sent up to *London* for Sale, by the Subilty of a Courtier, to whom the Archbishop had made great Protestations of his extreme Poverty *.

Having ruled this See seven Years and six Months, he died at *Sheffield-Manor*, a Seat of the then Earl of *Shrewsbury*, *June 26, 1568*, and was buried in the North Side of the Quire, in a Vault over which a blue Marble was laid, which once bore an Epitaph and Escutcheons of Arms upon it, but they are all now gone. He was the first Protestant *English* Bishop that died in *Queen Elizabeth's* Days, though she survived many of those whom she had promoted. His Epitaph *Mr. Dodsworth* has preserved, and given us as follows :

Thomas Youngus nuper Eboracensis Archiepiscopus civilis juris doctor peritissimus, quem propter gravitatem, summum ingenium, excellentemque rerum politicarum scientiam illustrissima regina Eliz. septentrionalibus hujus regni partibus præcidem constituit, quo magistratu quinque annos perfunctus est. Sedit archiepiscopus annos septem et sex menses, obiit vicesimo die mensis Junii, anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo octavo.

EDMOND GRINDALE, *sixty-second Archbishop.*
(Anno 1570.)

Upon the Deprivation and Imprisonment of *Edmond Bonner*, Bishop of *London*, *Edmond Grindale* was placed in that See; his Preferments before were, first Fellow, then Master, of *Pembroke-Hall* in *Cambridge*. After a Vacancy of near two Years from the Death of *Young*, *Grindale* was translated to *York*, and had the Temporalities restored to him, *June 1, 1570* †. Here he sat till *Feb. 15, 1575*, when he was translated to *Canterbury*.

EDWIN SANDYS, *sixty-third Archbishop.*
(Anno 1576.)

Edwin Sandys was Doctor of Divinity, Master of *Catharine-Hall* in *Cambridge*, and Vice-Chancellor of that University at the Time when the Lady *Jane Grey* was proclaimed Queen there. He preached a Sermon,
L 3 by

* See the Story at large in *Harrington's* Addition to *Goodwin*.

† *Fæd. Ang. Tom. XV. p. 682.*

by the Order of the Duke of *Northumberland*, in Defence of Lady *Jane's* Title; for which he was thrown into Prison by Queen *Mary*. He continued a Prisoner near a Year; but, being at length discharged, he fled into *Germany*, where he lived all the Days of Queen *Mary*. Returning then to *England*, he was soon distinguished by her Successor, and was appointed one of the eight Divines who were to hold a Disputation against the *Romanists*, before the two Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*. Anno 1559, he was consecrated Bishop of *Worcester*, and 1570, removed thence to *London*; where having sat six Years, he was at last translated to *York*. He was inthronized by Proxy, *March* 13, 1576, and had the Temporalities restored, *March* 16, following *.

The Life of this Prelate is given at Length in *Le Neve's* Account of the Protestant Bishops of this See; to which Mr. *Willis* has added some Remarks. It would be needless in us to repeat what has been already published of him by those Authors, or to give the Reader Sir *John Harrington's* Story of this Prelate and the Hostess of *Doncaster*. The Quarrel betwixt Sir *Robert Stapylton* and the Archbishop, about this last-named Affair, fell heavy on the Knight, who underwent a grievous Censure and Fine in the *Star-Chamber* for it. But to see how a Revolution, of somewhat more than an Age, erases all Discords in Families, the late Sir *John Stapylton* of *Myton*, Bart. a lineal Descendant from Sir *Robert*, married an Heiress of this Archbishop's House, without either of them knowing any Thing of the inveterate Hatred that had been betwixt their Progenitors.

Our Prelate continued in this See near eleven Years, and died at *Southwell*, *July* 10, 1588, and was interred in that Collegiate Church; where he lies in the North Corner of the Quire, under a Monument. Mr. *Torre* has given us the Preamble to his Will from our Pre-rogative Office, dated *August* 1, 1587, in this Manner: "This *Edwyn Sandys* †, Minister of God's Word and Sa-

" craments,

* *Fæd. Ang. Tom. XV. p. 771.*

† We have seen a Volume of Sermons, published Anno 1583, 4^{to}, wrote by this Archbishop; the Style and Manner far exceeds any Thing we have yet met with amongst the *English* Writers of that Age. The Book was in the Possession of the late Lady *Stapylton*. A Copy of this Archbishop's Letter to Queen *Elizabeth*, published in *Le Neve*, was also communicated to that Author, from that Lady, though sent him by Sir *Brian Stapylton*, her Husband's Father.

“craments, made his Will, proved Nov. 16, 1588,
 “whereby he commends his Soul into the Hands of God
 “Almighty, his Creator, hoping to be saved through the
 “Merits of *Jesus Christ*, and bequeathed his Body de-
 “cently to be buried, &c. Then gave all his Plate, of
 “which he had great Store, amongst his Children and
 “Brethren, and constituted *Cecily* his Wife sole Execu-
 “trix.” †

E. E B O R.

But in the Preamble to this Prelate's Will there is a more remarkable Paragraph than what Mr. *Torre* has extracted from it; which, as it contains the Substance of his Faith, at a Time when the Reformation was very young in the *English Church*, we shall beg Leave to transcribe *verbatim*.

“*Thirdly*, Because I have lived an old Man in the
 “Misterie of *Christ*, a faithful Disposer of the Mis-
 “teries of God, and, to my Power, an earnest Labourer
 “in the Vineyard of the Lord, I testifie before God and
 “his Angels, and Men of this World, I rest resolute,
 “and yield up my Spirit in that Doctrine which I have
 “privately studied and publickly preached, and which
 “is this Day maintained in the Church of *England*, both
 “taking the same to be the whole Councill of God, the
 “Word and Bread of eternal Life, the Fountain of li-
 “ving Water, the Power of God unto Salvation unto
 “all them that believe, and beseeching the Lord besides
 “soe to turn us unto him that we may be turned; lest, if
 “we repent not, the Candlestick be moved out of its
 “Place, and the Gospel of the Kingdom, for our Un-
 “thankfullness, be taken from us, and given to a Nation
 “that shall bring forth the Fruites thereof. And further
 “protesting in an upright Conscience of mine owne,
 “and in the Knowledge of his Majesty before whom I
 “stand, that in the Preaching of the Truth of *Christ* I
 “have not laboured to please Man, but studied to serve
 “my Master, who sent me not to flatter either Prince or
 “People, but by the Law to tell all Sorts of their Sinnes;
 “by the Spirit to rebuke the World of Sinne, of Righ-
 “teousness, and Judgment; by the Gospell to testify of
 “that Faith which is in *Jesus Christ* and him crucified.
 “*Fourthly*, concerning Rights and Ceremonies by poli-
 “tical

† *MS. Torre, 476.*

"tical Constitutions authoris'd amongst us, as I am
 "and have been perswaded that such as are now sett
 "downe by publick Authority in this Church of *Eng-*
 "*land*, are no way either ungodly or unlawful, but
 "may with good Conscience, for Order and Obedience
 "Sake, be used of a good Christian. For the private
 "Baptisme to be ministered by Women, I take neither
 "to be prescribed nor permitted, soe have I ever been,
 "and presently am perswaded, that some of them be not
 "soe expedient in this Church now, but that in the
 "Church reformed, and in all this Time of the Gospell,
 "wherein the Seed of Scripture hath so long been
 "sown, they may better be disused by little and little,
 "than more and more urged; howbeit, as I doe easily
 "acknowledge our Ecclesiasticall Pollite in some Points
 "may be bettered, soe doe I utterly mislike, even in my
 "Conscience, all such rude and indigested Platformes as
 "have been mere lately and boldly than either learned-
 "ly or wisely preferred, tending not to the Reforma-
 "tion, but to the Destruction of the Church of *England*,
 "Particularities of both Sorts reserved to the Discretion
 "of the godly Wise; of the latter I only say this, that
 "the State of a small private Church, and the Forme
 "of a learned Christian Kingdome, neither would long
 "like, nor can at all brooke, one and the same Ecclesi-
 "astical Government. Thus much I thought good to
 "testify concerning these Ecclesiastical Matters, to clear
 "me from all Suspicion of double and indirect Dealing
 "in the House of God; wherein, as touching mine Office,
 "I have not halted, but walked sincerely according to
 "that Skill and Ability which I received at God's mer-
 "cyful Hands. Lord, as a great Sinner by reason of
 "my fraile Flesh and manifold Infirmities, I flee unto
 "thee for Mercy; Lord forgive me my Sinnes, for I ac-
 "knowledge my Sinnes; Lord performe thy Promise,
 "and doe away all my Iniquities; haste the Coming of
 "thy *Christ*, and deliver me from this Body of Sinne,
 "*veni cito domine* Jesu, cloth me with Immortality, and
 "give me that promised Crown of Glory. So be it."

We shall add *Fuller's* Character of this Prelate, to con-
 clude our Account of him. "He was, says he, an ex-
 "cellent and painful Preacher, of a pious and godly
 "Life, which increased in his old Age; so that, by a
 "great

"great and good Stride, whilst he had one Foot in the
"Grave he had the other in Heaven. He was buried
"in Southwell. It is hard to say whether he was more
"eminent in his own Virtues, or more happy in his
"flourishing Posterity *." The Epitaph which was on
his Tomb ran thus :

Edwinus Sandes sacre theologie doctor, postquam Wigornien-
ensem episcopat. xi. annos, totidemque tribus demptis,
Londinensem gessisset ; Eboracensis sui archiepiscopatus
anno xv. vite autem lxix. obiit Julii x. Anno Dom. 1588.

Cujus hic conditum cadaver jacet, genere non humilis, vixit
dignitate locoque magnus ; exemplo major, duplici functus
episcopatu, archiepiscopali tandem amplitudine etiam illust-
tris : Honores hosce mercatus grandi pretio, meritis vir-
tutibusque. Homo hominum a malitia et vindicta inno-
centissimus, magnanimus, apertus, et tantem nescius adu-
lari ; summe liberalis atque misericors, hospitalissimus,
optimus, facilis, & in sola vitia superbus : Scilicet haud
minora quam loquutus est, vixit, & fuit. In Evangelii
prædicandi laboribus ad extremum usque halitum mirabi-
liter assiduus. A sermonibus ejus nunquam non melior
discederes : Facundus volebat esse, et videbatur : Igna-
vos, sedulitatis suæ conscius, oderat. Bonas literas aux-
it pro facultatibus : Ecclesiæ patrimonium, velut rem
Deo Sacratam decuit, intactum defendit. Gratia qua
floruit apud illustrissimam mortalium Elizabetham effecit,
ne hanc in qua jaces ecclesiam tu jacentem cernerēs, vene-
rande præsul. Utriusque memorandum fortunæ exemplar,
qui tanta cum gesseris, multo his majora animo ad omnia
semper imparvido perpeffus est. Carceres, exilia, amplif-
imarum facultatum amissiones, quodque omnium difficilli-
mum, innocens perferre animus consuevit immanes calum-
nias ; et hac re una votis tuis minor, quod Christo testi-
monium etiam sanguine non præbueris. Attamen qui in
prosperis tantos fluctus, & post agonum tot ad-versa, tan-
dem quietis sempiternæ portum, fessus mundi, deque sitiens
reperisti. Æternum letare, vice sanguinis sunt sudores
tui. Abi, lector, nec ista scias tantum ut sci-veris, sed
ut imitere. Verbum Domini manet in æternum.

JOHN

JOHN PIERS, *sixty-fourth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1588.)

John Piers was born of Plebeian Parents; says *Wood*, at *South-Henney*, near *Abingdon*, in *Bucks.* He had his Academical Education in *Magdalene College, Oxford*; commenced Doctor of Divinity, and was Dean of *Christ Church* in that University. He was afterwards made Bishop of *Rochester* and the Queen's Almoner; from thence he was removed to *Salisbury*, where having sat eleven Years, he was translated to *York*, and on the 27th of *February*, 1588, was installed, by Proxy, in our Cathedral.

He is said to be a Man that was Master of all Kinds of Learning, and beloved by every one for his Humanity, excellent Behaviour, and Generosity. The last of which Virtues he exercised to such a Degree, that he scarce left at his Death sufficient, as is said, to erect a Monument to his Memory; the small one set up in the Church for him having been placed there, as the inscription intimates, by *Dr. Bennett*, one of his grateful Chaplains, and testamentary Heir to what he left behind him. In his younger Years, when he resided on a small Living in *Oxfordshire*, he fell into an Excess of Drinking and keeping mean Company; but, upon being admonished of it by a grave Divine, he quite forsook that Course, and followed his Studies so closely, that he deservedly attained to great Honours and Preferments. He was in great Favour with *Queen Elizabeth*, who, as we said, made him her Almoner; and he must be a wise and good Man whom that thrifty Princess, says *Fuller*, would trust with the Distribution of her Monies. He lived and died with the Character of one of the most grave and reverend Prelates of his Age; and, after his reduced Life, was so abstemious, that, in his advanced Years, when his Constitution required such a Support, his Physician could not persuade him to drink any Wine. So habituated he was then to Sobriety, and bore such a Detestation to his former Excess.

This primitive Bishop lived in a State of Celibacy all his Days; and died at *Bishopthorpe*, *Sept.* 28, 1594, having leased nothing from the Church, nor hurt its Revenues.

venues. He was buried in the third Chapel, called *All-Saints Chapel*, at the East of the Cathedral, under the Window, where his Monument was placed, till it was removed to make Way for the fine Tomb of the Honourable *Thomas Wentworth*. It is now put over a Door in the Corner, and bears the Inscription, as given in Vol. I. p. 105.

MATTHEW HUTTON, *sixty-fifth Archbishop.*
(*Anno 1595.*)

In the Beginning of *March* following, *Matthew Hutton*, Bishop of *Durham*, was translated to this See, and on the last Day of that Month was introned, by Proxy, in the Cathedral.

The great Preferments this Prelate attained to are the more surprising, when we consider his Lowness of Birth. He was born of poor Parents; nay, some do not stick to say that he was a Foundling Child, at a Place called *Warton*, in *Lancashire* *. In this Village is still a traditional Account of the Manner of his Education, which, being too extraordinary, we think proper to omit. He was brought up in *Trinity-Hall, Cambridge*, of which he became Fellow; was afterwards Master of *Pembroke*, and one of the Divinity Professors of that University. In 1567, he was made Dean of *York*, being then Rector of *Boxworth*, in the County of *Cambridge*, Prebendary of *Ely*, of *Westminster*, and of *St. Paul's* in *London*. In the Year 1589, he was consecrated Bishop of *Durham*, by the Hands of the Archbishop of *York*, the Bishops of *Carlisle* and *Chester* assisting; from whence he was translated to this See, as above †.

This Prelate was a Man of great Learning, and was accounted the most able Preacher of the Age he lived in; but much dipped in worldly Affairs in his younger Years, says an Author ‡, having married no less than three Wives before he got a Bishoprick. He sat here eleven Years, and died at *Bishopthorpe*, Jan. 15, 1605, leaving a fine Estate to Sir *Timothy Hutton*, his eldest Son, who, two Years after his Father's Death, was High-Sheriff of this

* He founded an Hospital at this Town, and endowed it with 35*l.* per Annum. *Le Neve. Willis.*—See a further Account of this Alms-House and Prelate in *Tboresby's Vicaria Leodensis*,

† MS. *Torre*, ‡ *Willis* on Cathedral Churches,

this County. The Estate of *Marſk* ſtill continues in the Family. He was buried in the South Quire of the Cathedral, where a handſome Monument is erected to his Memory, on which is an Inſcription, as in Vol. I. P. 94.

TOBIAS MATTHEW, *ſixty-fixth Archbiſhop.*
(*Anno 1606.*)

Tobias Matthew was born in the City of *Briſtol*, brought up in *Chriſt-Church, Oxford*, and, being Doctor of Divinity, he roſe by many Steps of Preferment, firſt to the Archdeaconry of *Wells*, the Preſidentſhip of *St. John's College, Oxford*; Canon and Dean of *Chriſt-Church*, Dean of *Durham*; Biſhop of *Durham*; and laſtly tranſlated thence to the Archbiſhoprick of *York*, where he was inthronized, by Proxy, *Sept. 11, 1606.*

This Prelate is praiſed through the whole Courſe of his Life for his great Learning, Eloquence, ſweet Converſation, and Bounty; but above all, by Sir *John Harrington* and Mr. *Fuller*, both infected with the ſame Kind of Wit, for what they term a chearful Sharpneſs in Diſcourſe; which, ſays Sir *John*, ſo ſauced all his Words and Behaviour, that well was he in the Univerſity, that could be in the Company of *Tobias Matthew*. *Fuller* adds, that none could condemn him for his chearful Spirit, though often he would condemn himſelf for the Levity of it; yet he was ſo habited therein, that he could as well not be, as not be merry. Pun and Quibble was then in high Vogue, and a Man was to expect no Preferment in that Age, either in Church or State, who was not a Proſicient in that Kind of Wit. Our Archbiſhop is reported to have ſaid at his leaving *Durham*, for a Benefice of leſs Income, that it was for *Lack of Grace*. The before quoted Authors have thought fit to record two or three remarkable Stories, which we ſhall beg Leave to ſubjoin for the Reader's better Notion of our Prelate's Readineſs in this Way.

“ Being Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, and ſome ſlight
“ Matters and Men coming before him, one Man was
“ very importunate to have the Court ſtay for his Coun-
“ cil. Who is your Council? ſays the Vice-Chancel-

“ *lor;*

"for; Mr. *Leafteed*, answers the Man; alas, replies the Vice-Chancellor, no Man can stand you in *lefs Stead*. "No Remedy, adds the other, Necessity has no Law; "indeed, quoth he, no more, I think, has your Counsellor."

"Another Man was to be bound in a Bond, very like "to be forfeited, and came in great Haste to offer it, "saying he would be bound if he might be taken in; "Yes, says the Judge, I think you will be *taken in*, "what is your Name? *Cox*, says the Party, and so "press'd, as the Manner is, to come into Court. Make "him Room there, said the Vice-Chancellor, let *Cox* "come in."

These two, out of two or three hundred, nay, as many as would fill a large Volume, says Sir *John*, are sufficient to shew his Aptness. We hope not to incur the Reader's Displeasure for inserting them, since we take them as Curiosities of their Kind; nor do we remember ever to have met with them in those Volumes of Puns and Apothegms ascribed to the Wits of each University.

After he had arrived at his Greatness, he made one Journey into the West, to visit his two Mothers, says *Fuller*, the that bare him at *Bristol*, and her that bred him in Learning, the University of *Oxford*. Coming near to the latter, attended by a Train suitable to his Condition, he was met, adds our Author, with an equal Number or more, which came out of *Oxford* to give him Entertainment. Thus augmented with another Troop, and remembering he had passed over a small Water, a poor Scholar, when he first came to the University, he kneeled down and took up the Expression of *Jacob*, *with my Staff passed I over this Jordan, and now am I become two Bands*. I am credibly informed, says our Author, that, *mutatis mutandis*, the same Thing was done by his Predecessor, Archbishop *Hutton*, at *Sophisters-Hills* near *Cambridge* *.

Our Prelate was in great Favour with those two Monarchs of *England*, Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James*, and was so remarkable a Preacher, that *Campion* the Jesuit allows him *dominari in concionibus*. If he was an
M able

* See *Thoresby's Vic. Leod.*

able Preacher, he must also be allowed to be an indefatigable one, for he kept an Account of all his Sermons, by which it appears that he preached, whilst Dean of *Durham*, 721; whilst Bishop of *Durham*, 550; and whilst Archbishop of *York*, 721; in all 1992 Sermons, and amongst them several *extempore* †. Whilst he sat here, if he had not alienated from the See, to please the Duke of *Buckingham*, *York-Place* in the *Strand*, which was no *Jest*, he might have preached and punned on to the End of his Days, leaving a much better Memorial. He died at *Carwood*, *March* 29, 1628, after he had sat twenty-two Years, and was buried in the South Quire of the Cathedral, where a neat Monument is erected over him, with an Inscription as in Vol. I. p. 111.

GEORGE MONTEIGN, *sixty-seventh Archbishop*, Anno 1628.

‡ *George Montaign*, S. T. P. was also Bishop of *Durham*, and translated hither like his two Predecessors. He was elected to this See *June* 6, and inthroned in the same *Oct.* 24, 1628. Scarce warm in his Church ere cold in his Coffin, says *Fuller*, dying *Nov.* 6, the same Year, and was buried at *Carwood*, the Place of his Nativity.

Mr. *Torre* mentions a Noncupative Will made by this Prelate whilst he was Bishop of *London*, whereby he gave to the Poor of *Carwood* 100 *l.* and constituted his Brother, *Isaac Montaign*, his sole Executor. This last Person, as the Epitaph testifies, erected a Monument for him in the Parish Church of *Carwood*, which is now much decayed, and the Inscription scarce legible.

The Inhabitants of *Carwood*, by Tradition, shew the House where he was born, and it is somewhat extraordinary that he should go a poor Boy from that Town, being only a Farmer's Son, and return to it Archbishop of *York*, die and be buried in the Place where he first drew Breath. His other Preferments, besides what we have

† *Thoresby's Vic. Leod.* From this Archbishop's original Diary then in Mr. *Thoresby's Museum*.

‡ Another Punster, if we give Credit to the old Story of removing a Mountain and casting it into the See,

have mentioned, are expressed in his Epitaph; which was made by the noted *Hugh Holland*, a Poet of that Age, and is as follows:

*Quater antistes qui præsuit urbibus, arce
Hac satus est infans, hac situs arce senex.
Nec mera provexit geminorum gratia regum,
Sed meritum, summis par ubicunque locis.
Sic juvenis, sic pene puer septem imbibit artes,
Granta ubi Castalii prædominatur aquis.
Moribus haud tetricis, nec pectore turpis avaro,
Non etenim nimias pone reliquit opes.*
Hugo Hollandus flevit.

GEORGIO MONTAIGNEO.

Honestis hoc in oppido penatibus oriundo, per cunctos disciplinarum gradus Cantab. provector, et academix procuratori, sub initio D. Jacobi hospitio quod Sabaudiam vocant, et ecclesie Westmonasteriensis præfecto, ab eodem R. ad præsulatum Lincolnensem, ac inde post aliqua temporum spiramenta Londinensem promotus, a Carolo divi F. ad Dunelmensem honestiss. senii et valetudinis secessum translato; moxque, H. E. infra spatium trimestre, ad archiepiscopatum Eboracensem benigniter sublevato. Viro venerabili, aspectu gravi, moribus non injucundis, ad beneficia non ingrato, injuriarum non ultiori unquam, nec (quantum natura humana patitur) memori, amborum principum Domini suoque semper elemosinario.

*Isaacus Montaignus testamenti curator fratri
B. M. P. Vixit A. 59, M. 6. D. 2.*

SAMUEL HARSNET, sixty-eighth Archbishop,
(Anno 1629.)

Samuel Harsnet, D. D. Bishop of Norwich, was elected to this See, and was installed, by Proxy, April 23, 1629. He was born at Colchester, brought up at Cambridge, was first Fellow, then Master, of Pembroke-Hall. His other Preferments were a Prebendary of St. Paul's, Rector of Sharnfield, Vicar of Chigwell and Hutton, &c. He was afterwards consecrated Bishop of Chichester, and with it held his Mastership of Pembroke, till, says Mr. Willis, he

was ejected out of the latter for several scandalous Practices exhibited against him in fifty-seven Articles. All which, adds he, were so flagrant, that he was glad to quit his Mastership to prevent a further Inquiry *.

† February 13, Anno 1630, this Samuel Harsnet made his Will, proved June 28, Anno 1631, whereby he commended his Soul to God, hoping to be saved through the Merits of *Jesus Christ* his Redeemer, professing to die in the antient Faith of the true Catholick and Apostolick Church, called the primitive Church, *i. e. in that Faith that was professed by the holy Fathers next after the blessed Apostles*; renouncing from his Heart as well all modern POPISH SUPERSTITIONS, as all Novelties of GENEVA, and appointed his Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *Chigwell*, at the Feet of *Thomasine*, his beloved Wife, ordering only a Marble Stone to be laid over his Grave, with a Brass Plate moulten into the same an Inch thick, whereon was to be stamped the Effigies of a Bishop, with his Mitre and Crosier-Staff; and the said Brass to be so rivetted and fastened clear through the Stone, as sacrilegious Hands might not rend off the one without breaking the other. And further willed that this Inscription should be engraven on the Brass:

Hic jacet Samuel Harsnet, quondam vicarius hujus ecclesiae, primo indignus episcopus Cicestriensis, dein indignior Norwicensis, demum indignissimus archiepiscopus Eboracensis.

Which was performed accordingly with these additional Words:

*Qui obiit 25 die Maii, A.D. 1631, quod ipsissimum epitaphium ex abundanti humilitate sibi poni curavit, testamento reverendissimus praesul *.*

RICHARD

* *Le Neve* says, these Articles are still extant; but though he knows where they are, he could not prevail upon the present Possessors to part with a Copy of them.

† MS. Torre, p. 478.

* The Epitaph remains to this Day, says *Willis*.

RICHARD NEILE, *sixty-ninth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1632.)

After about nine Months Consideration who was the fittest Person to succeed to this See, it pleased his Majesty King *Charles* to pitch upon *Richard Neile*, Bishop of *Winchester*, who was translated hither *March 19*, and on *April 16, 1632*, he was enthroned, by Proxy, in the Cathedral.

This Man, by his Merit alone, says *Eachard*, passed through all the Degrees and Orders of the Church of *England*, having been Schoolmaster, Curate, Vicar, Parson, Chaplain, Master of the *Savoy*, Dean of *Westminster*, Clerk of the Closet to two Kings, Bishop of *Rochester*, *Lincoln*, *Durham*, *Winchester*, and lastly translated to the Archbishoprick of *York* †.

His Episcopal Character, and steady Attachment to the true Interest of the Church and Monarchy, gained him many Enemies amongst the Puritans, who were now grown up to be a powerful Faction in this Kingdom. *Cromwell* himself, in a Committee of the House of Commons, complained of him whilst Bishop of *Winchester*, for countenancing some Divines that preached flat Popery, as he called it. No Doubt his Case would have been as bad as Archbishop *Laud*'s, had he lived long enough; but he was happily called away before the Flame broke out, dying at *York*, in the *Minster-yard*, in the House belonging to the Prebend of *Stillington*, *October 15, 1640*.

“ * This *Richard*, by God's Providence, Archbishop
“ of *York*, Primate of *England* and Metropolitan, one of
“ his Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, made
“ his Will, proved *ult. Oct. 1640*, whereby he com-
“ mended his Soul to God Almighty, his Creator and
“ Redeemer; giving him hearty Thanks for that he
“ was born in the Year *1562*, in which the Articles
“ of Religion and Faith of the Church of *England*
“ were established and published; in the Profession of
“ which Faith he was bred, lived, and yielded up his
“ Soul.

M 3

“ Hc

† *Eachard's History of England.*

* *MS. Torre, 479.*

“ He bequeathed to his Son, Sir *Paul Neile*, his Executor, his Ring of nine Diamonds, which the King of *Denmark* gave him; charging him to preserve the same to his Children, as an honourable Monument of the Donor, and of his Nearness in Service, as having been Clerk of the Closet to King *James*, &c.”

His Body was buried in *All-Saints* Chapel in the Cathedral; but his Son, Sir *Paul*, though he left him a good Estate, run it out so fast, that he could not afford his Father a Monument; nor is there a Stone of any Kind to denote where he was buried. For want of an Epitaph take Mr. *Eachard*’s Character of him.

“ He died full of Years, yet was he as full of Honours. A faithful Subject to his Prince, an indulgent Father to his Clergy, a bountiful Patron to his Chaplains, and a true Friend to all that relied upon him.”

JOHN WILLIAMS, *seventieth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1641.)

To *Richard Neile* succeeded *John Williams*, who was elected hither *December 4, 1641*; and on the 27th of *June, 1642*, was inthroned, in Person, in the Cathedral, the King and his loyal Nobility, &c. being then at *York*.

This Man was born at *Aber-Conway*, in *Wales*, and had *Welsh* Blood enough in him to style him a Gentleman; he was educated in *St. John’s* College in *Cambridge*, where he was Fellow, and, Anno 1612, was Proctor of that University. Whilst he was in this Office, the *Spanish* Ambassador came to *Cambridge*, accompanied by the Lord-Chancellor *Egerton*, where, with the Gracefulness of his Presence, Ingenuity of his Discourse, and the nice Conduct of those Exercises whereof he was Moderator, he so charmed the Chancellor, that when he took his Leave of the University, he said publicly to *Williams*, that he had behaved himself so well in his Treatment of the Ambassador, that he was fit to serve a King; and that he would see him as much welcomed at Court as they were in the University*.

At his coming to *London* he became Chaplain to the Lord-Chancellor *Egerton*; which great Statesman taking a Fancy for him, let him into several Mysteries of State.

Here

* *Lloyd’s* Memoirs,

Here it was that our Prelate first commenced Politician and Courtier; firm to retain and apt to improve from the Precepts of his Master. So dear was the Chaplain to his Patron, that the latter, lying on his Death-Bed, asked *Williams* to chuse what most acceptable Legacy he should leave him. The Doctor slighting Money, only requested four Books, being that Noble Lord's own Collections on these Heads.

1. *The Prerogative Royal.*
2. *The Privileges of Parliaments.*
3. *The Proceedings in Chancery.*
4. *The Power of the Star-Chamber.*

This Legacy was bequeathed him; and the Doctor, says *Fuller*, made such Use of it, that he transcribed these four Books into his own Brains. Books, adds he, that were the four Elements of our *English* State; and he made himself absolute Master of all the Materials and Passages therein.

Full fraught with this Kind of Knowledge he got to Court, and, by Favour of the Duke of *Buckingham*, was introduced to King *James*, to whom he presented his four Books. The King regarding him as an able Man to serve himself, first made him Dean of *Westminster*, then Bishop of *Lincoln*, and Keeper of the Great Seal; which Place he enjoyed all the Days of King *James*.

This is sufficient to give a Notion of our Prelate's Rise; for whilst he was Bishop of *Lincoln* he is out of our Province to treat on*. Our Histories are full enough of the Uses he made of his former politick Instructions; but so ill they throve with him, that, in the first Year of King *Charles*, he had the Seals taken from him, and was sent Prisoner to the *Tower*.

Here he continued for some Time, till that Parliament met, says *Fuller*, which many feared would never begin, and afterwards had the same Fears it would never have an End. The Bishop of *Lincoln* being looked upon as the properest Advocate to defend the Episcopal Cause in the Case of the Bishops' Votes in the House, which the King knew would be struck at, he was released out of Prison, and, to make him Amends and hearty in the Cause, the
Arch-

* The Life of this Prelate, at large, is wrote and published by Dr. *Hatchett*, London,

Archbishoprick of *York*, just then vacant, was conferred upon him.

How he behaved in this Affair may be seen at large in Lord *Clarendon's* and Mr. *Eachard's* Histories, and therefore needless to be repeated here. When the Bishops were excluded from all, our Prelate retired to an Estate which he had purchased in *Wales*. Here he lived, at first, in perfect Duty and Loyalty to his Sovereign, and spared neither Money nor Trouble to advantage the Royal Cause; but at last, by an unaccountable Turn of Politics, he forsook his Royal Master's Interest, and joined so heartily with the Rebels, that he changed his Lawn for Buff, and commanded at the Siege of the Town and Castle of *Aber-Conway*; both which he reduced to the Obedience of the Parliament. This bold Step, says our Author, acting so directly contrary to his Episcopal Character, gained him a few new Friends at *London*, but quite lost him all his old ones at *Oxford*. It is true he saved by it a Composition in *Goldsmith's-Hall* for his Estate; but his Memory, adds *Fuller*, is still to compound, before a tolerable Report can be given of it. It is of this Prelate *Hudibras* speaks,

*More plainly than that Reverend Writer,
Who to our Churches wail'd his Mitre, &c.*

He was very modest in his Conversation, whatsoever a nameless Author says to the contrary; but whether this was any Virtue or no, we shall not say; when, says our Author, I am certainly informed, from such who knew the Privacies and Casualties of his Infancy, that our Prelate was but one Degree removed from a *Myfegynist*. Yet to palliate his Infirmities, pursues he, to Females, he was a very polite Addresser to the other Sex.

He lived some Time in great Obscurity, neglected by the Rebels he had obliged, and despised by the Royalists whom he had basely deserted, till the Year 1650; at which Time, on *March 25*, he died, and was buried in *Llandegay Church*, about two Miles from *Bangor*. Mr. *Eachard* says, that he certainly died a firm Protestant of the Church of *England*; for, wanting a regular Priest to do the last Offices for him, he purposely ordained an old honest Servant of his own to administer the Sacrament, &c. to him on his Death-Bed. Mr. *Willis* has seen his Monument, which, he says, is a Copartment of white

Marble,

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 141

Marble, fixed to the Wall of the Church, and contains his Effigies, kneeling, with the Arms of the Sees of *Lincoln* and *York*, and Deanery of *Westminster*, severally impaled with his own, and has on a Tablet this Inscription :

Hospes lege, relege. Quod in hoc sacello, paucis noto, haud expectares,

Hic situs est Johannes Wilhelmus, omnium præsulum celeberrimus,

Apaternis natalibus e familia Wilhelmorum de Cogwhillin ortus,

A maternis de Griffithis de Pentrin.

Cujus summum ingenium, et in omni genere litterarum præstantia

Meruit, ut regis Jacobi gratia ad decanatum Sarum,

Post Westmonasterii eveheretur :

Ut simul atque uno munere tanto regi esset a consiliis secretis et delitiis,

Magni sigilli custos et sedis Lincolnienfis episcopus :

Quem Carolus primus insula episcopat. Eborac. decoraret.

Omnes scientias valde edoctus, novem linguarum thesaurus,

Theologiæ puræ et illebatæ medulla, prudentiæ politicæ cortina,

Sacræ, canonicæ, civilis, municipalis sapientiæ apex et ornamentum,

Dulciloquii cymbalum, memoriæ tenacissimæ, plusquam humanæ,

Historiarum omnis generis myrothecium,

Magnorum operum, usque ad sumptum viginti mille librarum, structor.

Munificentæ, liberalitatis, hospitalitatis, lautitiæ,

Misericordiæ erga pauperes insigne exemplar ;

Postquam inter tempora luctuosissima,

Satur esset omnium quæ audiret et videret,

Nec regi aut patriæ, per rabiem perduellium, amplius servire potuit,

Anno ætat. 68, expleto Martii 25, qui fuit ei natalis,

Summa fide in Christo, inconcussa erga regem fidelitate,

Animam, angina extinctus, piissime Deo reddidit.

Nec refert quod tantillum monumentum, in occulto angulo positum,

Tanti viri memoriam servat,

Cujus virtutes omium ætatum tempora celebrabunt.

Abi, viator, sat tuis oculis debes.

A C.

ACCEPTED FREWEN, *seventy-first Archbishop.*
(Anno 1660.)

After the Death of *Williams* the See of *York*, during the Times of Anarchy and Confusion, continued vacant ten Years; till, upon the happy Restoration of Church and Monarchy, *Accepted Frewen*, D. D. Bishop of *Litchfield*, was nominated to this See, and installed in Person, *October 11, 1660.*

He was the eldest Son of *John Frewen*, the Puritanical Rector of *Northiam*, in *Suffex*, says *Wood*; and indeed his very Name carries a Symbol of his Father's Sanctity*. He was born in *Kent*, educated at the Free School in *Canterbury*, became a Student, and afterwards a Demy, of *Magdalene College, Oxford*; where, making great Proficiency in Learning, he was elected Fellow, *Anno 1612*, being then Master of Arts. When he entered into Holy Orders he became a frequent Preacher, having Puritanical Inclinations from his Father; but, notwithstanding that, he had Interest enough at Court to get to attend Prince *Charles* in his Expedition to *Spain*, by reason, says *Eachard*, of his great Parts and Abilities. In the Year 1625, he was made Chaplain to the King; and the next Year was elected President of his own College, and was four Times Vice-Chancellor of the University. He was a Prebendary of *Canterbury*, and Dean of *Gloucester*, afterwards of *Wells*; and, in 1643, was consecrated Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*. This last Preferment was little better than titular, the Hierarchy being about that Time silenced; however he had ample Amends at the Restoration, by his Promotion to the See of *York*, and having the Liberty to renew Leases in both Bishopricks, which must raise a vast Sum.

This Prelate was a single Man, and so strictly nice in his Character that Way, that he would not, as we have been told, suffer a Woman Servant in his Family. Living in this State, and the great Opportunities he had of amassing Wealth, yet we do not find any of it laid out on the Church, or in Charities. It is said, indeed, by Mr. *Le Neve*, that the Sum of 15,000*l.* was expended somewhere, in his Time, and of his Treasure; but where, we are not able to find. The only Thing of this

* His next Brother was called *Thankful*. *Wood.*

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 143

Kind that is publickly known, is the new-building and repairing of the Dining-Room and Chambers over it at *Bishopthorpe*, which might probably have gone much to Decay during the Usurpation. The Time he sat here, indeed, was short; for he died at the above-mentioned Palace, *March* 28, 1664, and, on the 3d of *May* following, was buried in our Lady's Chapel, at the East End of the Cathedral, where a neat Monument is erected over him, with an Inscription as in Vol. I. p. 114.

* "On the 22d of *May*, 1663, this *Accepted Freewen*, "by Divine Providence, Archbishop of *York*, made his "Will, proved *July* 23, 1664, whereby he commended "his Soul to Almighty God, hoping, through the Merits of *Jesus Christ*, to be saved, &c. and appointed "his Body to be buried in the Parish Church of *Northiam*, in *Suffex*, &c. He bequeathed 500*l.* to *Magdalen* College, *Oxon*, where he was bred; and to "every Bishop of the Kingdom a Ring with this Inscription:

NEQUE MELIOR SUM QUAM PATRES MEI.

RE. 19. A. F.

RICHARD STERNE, *seventy-second Archbishop.*
(*Anno* 1664.)

Richard Sterne was born at *Mansfield*, in *Nottinghamshire*, of a respectable Family, as his Epitaph expresses; he was educated in *Corpus Christi* College, *Cambridge*, and afterwards made Master of *Jesus'* in that University. Whilst he was in this Situation he became very instrumental in sending the University Plate to the King to supply his Necessities; for which he, with Vice-Chancellor *Holdsworth*, and two other Masters of Colleges, were sent for up to *London*, and imprisoned in the *Tower* †. In the Year 1643, he was put out of his College for refusing to take the Covenant; stripped of all he had, and used with great Barbarity besides. At this Time Dr. *Sterne* was Chaplain to Archbishop *Laud*; and, when his Master suffered for his Loyalty, he stood on the fatal Scaffold with him. During the Usurpation he betook himself to the Country, where he taught School

* *Torre*, p. 230.

† *Fuller's Church History.*

School for his Livelihood, and lived in great Obscurity and Want till the happy Restoration. These glorious Sufferings recommended him primarily to the Gratitude and Care of his Royal Master King *Charles II.* who immediately, upon his Return, bestowed on him the Bishoprick of *Carlisle*; from whence he was translated hither, *April 28, 1664*; and, on the 10th of *June* following, introned in the Cathedral.

The Epitaphs of our Archbishops, about this Time, and before, are so full of the Steps of their Preferments, Lives, and Characters, that there needs little else be said of them: Yet Dr. *Sterne*, says Mr. *Willis*, would have deserved a larger Encomium than most of them, had he not demised *Hexgrave*, in *Nottinghamshire*, to his Son and his Son's Wife, from this See †. For whilst he sat here, says an Historian, his whole Behaviour was worthy of the high Station he bore; and his Learning is best seen by his accurate Book of *Logick*; and the Hand he had in composing the *Polyglot Bible*. He is also much suspected for being the Author of that most excellent divine and moral Treatise called the *Whole Duty of Man*. This worthy Prelate built the new Buildings at the End of the Stables at *Bishopthorpe*, and died at that Palace, *June 18, 1683*, and lies interred under a noble Monument, in *St. Stephen's Chapel*, at the East End of the Cathedral. [See Vol. I. p. 80.]

JOHN DOLBEN, *seventy-third Archbishop.*
(Anno 1683.)

John Dolben, Son of *William Dolben*, D. D. of a very antient Family at *Segrayd*, in the County of *Denbigh*, was born at *Stanwich*, in *Northamptonshire*; of which Parish his Father was Rector. He was educated in *Westminster School*, and at fifteen Years of Age was elected Scholar in *Christ-Church, Oxford*. The Civil Wars commencing betwixt King and Parliament, he took Arms for the Royal Cause, and served as Ensign at the Siege of *York* and Battle of *Marston-Moor*, where he was dangerously wounded in the Shoulder with a Musket-Ball. He had afterwards his Thigh-Bone broke, in another Battle, by the like Accident. Upon the Surrender of

Oxford,

† *Tboroton's Nottinghamshire. Willis on Cathedral Churches.*

Oxford, and the Decline of the King's Affairs, he went to his College again, and staid there till he was ejected from his Student's Place by the Visitors appointed by Parliament. He then married, and lived privately in *Oxford* till the King's Restoration; where, with Dr. *Fell*, and some others of his Friends, he kept up a Congregation, in which the Common-Prayer was read, and all other Usages of the Church of *England* constantly solemnized. When his Royal Master was restored, for whose Cause and his Father's he had so often ventured his Life, he was first installed Canon of *Christ-Church*; afterwards, by Means of his Wife's Relation, the then Bishop of *London*, Dr. *Sheldon*, he was deservedly made Archdeacon of *London*, Clerk of the Closet, and Dean of *Westminster*. In the Year 1666, he was consecrated Bishop of *Rockester*, and made the King's Almoner; when, says our Author *, that Place was managed, to the great Benefit of the Poor, with strict Justice and Integrity. On the 26th of *July*, 1683, he was, by the King's *Conge d'Elire*, elected Archbishop of this Diocese, and inthronized in Person the 23d of *August* following.

This Prelate was a Man, says *Anthony Wood*, of a free, generous, and noble Disposition, and, withal, of a naturally bold and happy Eloquence. And, adds our *Oxford* Antiquary, by a Sort of Hereditary Right he succeeded his Uncle *Williams* in his Honours, both in his Deanry of *Westminster* and Archbishoprick of *York*. He died at *Bishepthorp* of the Small-Pox, at a very advanced Age for the Attack of that Distemper, *April* 11, 1686, aged 63 Years. He lies interred in the South Choir of the Minster, where a noble Tomb is erected to his Memory; to the Inscription on which we refer the Reader for a further Account of this worthy Prelate. [See Vol. I. p. 100.]

THOMAS LAMPLUGH, D. D. *seventy-fourth*
Archbishop. (Anno 1683.)

The See of *York* was kept vacant by King *James II.* two Years after Archbishop *Dolben's* Death, for Reasons not to be approved of. Upon the Landing of the Prince of *Orange*, and his advancing towards *Exeter*, Dr. *Thomas Lamplugh*, Bishop of that See, in a Speech, advised

VOL. II.

N

the

* *Wood's Ath. Oxon.* ed. prim.

the Clergy and Gentry of that City and Country to stand firm to King *James*; but finding the Tide run too strong for him, he left the Place, came to *London*, and presented himself to the King at *Whitehall*. In a Time of almost universal Defection from the King's Interest, this Act of Loyalty of the Bishop's was taken so kindly, that his Majesty immediately translated him to *York*, where he was inthronized, by Proxy, December 19, 1688, when he was almost 74 Years of Age.

This Prelate was descended from a very ancient Family in *Cumberland*, where it had flourished many Centuries under several Knightly Honours.—*Christopher Lamplugh*, of *Reston*, in the County of *York*, his Father, was a younger Branch of the Family of *Lamplugh* of *Lamplugh*, in *Cumberland*. Our Prelate was born at *Thwing*, in this County, but educated at *St. Bege's* School in *Cumberland*, and from thence sent to *Oxford*; and, when Master of Arts, was chosen Fellow of *Queen's* College in that University. His other Preferments were the Rectory of *Binfield*, in *Berkshire*, and afterwards of *Carlton* in *Ottmore*, *Oxfordshire*; Principal of *Alban Hall*, Archdeacon of *London*, Prebendary of *Worcester*, Vicar of *St. Martin's-in-the-Fields*, *Westminster*, Dean of *Rocheſter*, Bishop of *Exeter*, and laſtly Archbishop of *York*.

In the ſpurious Edition of *Wood's Athenæ Oxon.* printed in 1721, are many Things highly injurious to the Character of this worthy Prelate. We call it ſpurious, becauſe it is impoſſible that Author ſhould leave ſuch Notes of Perſons Actions behind him which were tranſacted after his own Death; and of ſuch there are many Inſtances in this latter Edition. The Editors of it are therefore highly to blame to trump upon the World ſuch Things under the Name of *Anthony Wood*, as *Anthony* himſelf, notwithſtanding all his Bitterneſs, would have been aſhamed of. In ſhort, ſome of theſe Articles contain direct Falſities; as we could ſhew, were it to our Purpoſe to do it; but, as ſuch, they are not worth further Notice. Our Archbishop is alſo handſomely vindicated from great Part of this Charge, by the Author of the Preface to *Dr. Alleſtree's* Sermons; who takes Notice, that, “ when that great Divine undertook “ one of the Lectureſhips of the City of *Oxford*, in or-
der

“ der to instil Principles of Loyalty there, in Opposition
“ to the contrary Infusions of Rebel Teachers, whose
“ Doctrine had been for many Years the Gospel of that
“ Place, and discountenanced by none of the Parochial
“ Ministers besides Mr. *Lamplugh*; who, adds he, had
“ the Courage and Loyalty to own the Doctrine of the
“ Church of *England* there in the worst of Times.”

And we have to add, from very good Authority, that when he was a Curate at *Southampton*, in the Height of Fanaticism, he got by Heart almost the whole Liturgy of the Church of *England*, which he used to speak off Book to his Hearers, in Imitation of the Zealots of those Times; especially the Burial Service, with which the People were so taken, that the Relations and Friends of such as were buried frequently made him Presents, and desired; when they died, to be buried in the same Manner; but he acquainted them that it was not his own Composition, but the Words in the Liturgy, so much then set at nought and despised.

This Prelate died at *Bischoptorp*, May 5, 1691, and was interred in the Cathedral; to which Church, considering his short Reign, he had been an eminent Benefactor; an Account of which Benefactions the Reader may find in Vol. I. p. 46. By his Will he left his private Communion Plate for the Use of the Archbishops, his Successors, in *Bischoptorp* Chapel, appointing the Dean and Chapter to be Keepers of it in a Vacancy of the See. [For the Epitaph on his Monument, see Vol. I. p. 97.]

JOHN SHARP, D. D. *seventy-fifth Archbishop.*
(Anno 1691.)

John Sharp, D. D. Rector of *St. Giles's-in-the-Fields*, London, and Dean of *Canterbury*, was consecrated Archbishop of this See, July 5, 1691; and on the 16th of the same Month was inthronized, by Proxy, in the Cathedral. The Life of this most excellent Prelate, from his Cradle to his Grave, was drawn up by his Son Dr. *Sharp*, formerly Archdeacon of *Northumberland*. Every one that is acquainted with the eminent Qualifications of the Son, must know that he was capable of doing Justice to his Father's Memory. We shall therefore add

no more of him, than that he died at *Bath*, Feb. 16, 1713, as much lamented as a Man in his Station could be, and was interred in his own Cathedral with great Solemnity. Over him is put a noble Monument, on the two Tables of which, above and below the Figure, is the Inscription wrote by Dr. *Smallbridge*, his Contemporary and intimate Acquaintance, as in Vol. I. p. 107.

Sir WILLIAM DAWES, Bart. and D. D. seventy-sixth Archbishop. (Anno 1713.)

Queen *Anne*, upon the Death of the former Worthy and Most Reverend Prelate, immediately translated *Sir William Dawes, Bart.* from the Bishoprick of *Chester* to this See. The quick Nomination of this Gentleman proceeded, as is generally believed, from his Predecessor's Recommendation of him to her Majesty, as a Person every Way qualified to succeed him. He was elected ten Days after the former died, and was inthroned, by Proxy, the 24th of *March* following.

Sir William Dawes was born at *Lyons*, near *Braintrée*, in *Essex*, Anno 1671, of an honourable and once very opulent Family; *Sir Abraham Dawes*, our Prelate's Great Grandfather, being esteemed one of the richest Commoners of his Time. By following the Fortunes of the Royal Martyr, they in a great Measure lost their own; and his Son, unable to recompence them in their Estate, bestowed a Title upon their Family, *Sir John Dawes*, Father to the Archbishop, being created a Baronet the 14th of *Charles II.*

Our Prelate had his first Rudiments of Learning at *Merchant-Taylor's School*, in *London*; from whence, *Anno* 1687, he was sent to *St. John's College, Oxford*; of which, in two Years Time, he was made Fellow. He was the youngest of three Sons his Father had; and the two eldest dying so close together, that one Post brought him the News of both their Deaths, the Title and Estate of the Family descended to him. After this he removed himself to *Catharine-Hall, Cambridge*, as a Fellow Commoner, and commenced Master of Arts, at a proper Standing, in that University. His original Design of entering into Holy Orders was not diverted by the Acquisition of his Title and Fortune; and the College of which

which he was a Member, having a Desire to chuse him their Master, he was made Doctor in Divinity, in order to it, by Royal Mandate, at 27 Years of Age; and was the next Year Vice-Chancellor of the University. His other Preferments, besides the Mastership of *Catharine-Hall*, was the Deanry of *Bocking*, in *Essex*, Prebendary of *Norwich*, which Prebend he got annexed for ever to the Mastership of *Catherine-Hall*, and one of the Queen's Chaplains. *Anno* 1708, the Bishoprick of *Chester* becoming void, her Majesty gave it to Sir *William*, as to a Person every Way deserving such a Dignity in the Church; and from thence he was translated, as said before, to the Archbishoprick of *York*.

This Gentleman, and such indeed he was, as well as Christian Bishop, was a very great Ornament to the high Station he enjoyed. Being of a noble and majestick Personage, and a sweet engaging Behaviour, kind and respectful to his Clergy, and humane to all the World, no Wonder the Loss of such a Governor was long and sensibly felt in this Diocese. The Mildness and Indulgence that this Prelate, and his excellent Predecessor, shewed to their Clergy, and to every one else that they had any Authority over, will ever be remembered. They were sent, and they actually executed that Christian Office, not to shear and fleece, but to defend, protect, and cherish the Flock committed to their Care. In fine, he was immaturely snatched away by the Hand of Providence; for his Age, Health, Constitution, and remarkable Temperance, seemed to prognosticate Length of Days to himself, and, of Consequence, a longer Happiness to his Diocese. He died of a Fever, attended with a Diarrhoea, at his House in *Cecil-street*, *London*, *April* 30, 1724, aged 53 Years, and was buried in the Chapel belonging to his College in *Cambridge*, near his Lady. There is no Monument put up over this worthy Prelate, which makes us more copious in the Recital of his Preferments and Character; and if the Reader desires to see a larger Account of his Family, of himself, or of his pious Writings, he may find it in the Preface to the last Edition of his Sermons.

LANCELOT BLACKBURNE, D. D. *seventy-seventh Archbishop. (Anno 1724.)*

The earliest Account that we can meet with of this Prelate's Church-Preferment, is, that in the Year 1694, *January 26*, he was installed Subdean of *Exeter*; which Post he resigned in 1702, for what Reason does not appear, and was succeeded therein by Mr. *Lewis Burnet*, who died in 1704; when Mr. *Blackburne* was again installed as Subdean, *July 27* *.

In 1705, *Nov. 3*, we find *Lancelot Blackburne*, M. A. was installed Dean of *Exeter*, instead of Dr. *Wake*, then promoted to the See of *Lincoln* †.—In 1714, *January 26*, Mr. *Blackburne* was installed Archdeacon of *Cornwall* ‡, and held that Dignity along with his Deanry, till he became Bishop of *Exeter*, upon the Death of Dr. *Blackball*, which happened in *November, 1716* §.

Upon the Death of Sir *William Dawes*, Bart. which happened *April 30, 1724*, the See of *York* remained vacant till the latter End of *November* following, when the Right Rev. *Lancelot Blackburne*, D. D. was translated from *Exeter* hither §.—He died at *London, 1743*, and was buried at *St. Margaret's Church, Westminster*.

THOMAS HERRING, D. D. *seventy-eighth Archbishop. (Anno 1743.)*

Dr. *Herring*, who succeeded Archbishop *Blackburne* in the See of *York*, was the Son of Mr. *John Herring*, Rector of *Walsoken*, in *Norfolk*, where he was born, *Anno 1693*.

He had his School-Education at *Wisbech*: And in *June, 1710*, was admitted of *Jesus College, Cambridge*; where he took the Degree of Bachelor of Arts; and in *July, 1714*, removed to *Benet College*, of which he was chosen Fellow, *Anno 1716*. The Year after he became Master of Arts; and discharged the Office of a Tutor there for upwards of seven Years.

He entered into Priest's Orders in 1719, and was successively Minister of *Great Shelford, Stow cum Qui*, and *Trinity Church in Cambridge*. In 1722, Bishop *Fleetwood*, of

* *Le Neve's Fasti*, p. 100. † *Ibid.* p. 84. ‡ *Ibid.* p. 95.

§ *Godwin de Praefulibus*, Edit. *Richardson*, p. 422.

§ *Godwin*, p. 716.

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 151

of Ely, (who had before given him the above-mentioned small Livings) made him his Chaplain; and in *October* the same Year presented him to the Rectory of *Rattenden*, in *Essex*, and in *December* to that of *Barley*, in *Hertfordshire*.

In 1724 he took the Degree of Bachelor in Divinity; and, about the same Time, was presented by his Majesty to the Rectory of *Allhallows the Great*, in *London*; which, however, he gave up before Institution.—In 1726, the Hon. Society of *Lincoln's Inn* chose him their Preacher: About which Time he was appointed one of his Majesty's Chaplains in Ordinary; and in 1728 commenced Doctor in Divinity at *Cambridge*.

His Sermons at *Lincoln's Inn* Chapel were received with the highest Approbation by that learned and judicious Society. They abounded with manly Sense, were animated by the most benevolent Principles, and adorned by his happy Elocution and unaffected Delivery.—The great Abilities he displayed, in the Course of his Duty in this Place, deservedly procured him a large Share in the Friendship and Esteem of the late Lord-Chancellor *Hardwicke*; to whose unsolicited Recommendation the Dignities, afterwards conferred on this amiable Divine, we are told, were owing.

In 1731, Sir *William Clayton*, Bart. presented him to the Rectory of *Blechingley*, in *Surry*; and the same Year his Majesty promoted him to the Deanry of *Rochester*.

In 1737 he was advanced to the Bishoprick of *Bangor*; and, in 1743, was translated to the Archiepiscopal See of *York*. Here that affable and courteous Deportment, for which his Grace was most deservedly esteemed, soon procured him the undissembled Veneration of his whole Diocese; and in 1745, when the Rebellion broke out in *Scotland*, the Archbishop was the first who gave the Alarm, and awakened the Nation from its Lethargy. His exemplary Conduct at that interesting Period, will always be remembered to his Honour by every sincere Protestant.

Nor were these important Services long unrewarded; for, in the Year 1747, Dr. *Herring* was translated to the See of *Canterbury*; when his Accession to that highest Dignity in the Church gave great Joy to the Friends of the present happy Establishment, and to all Lovers of
Christian

Christian Liberty. In this high Station he treated his Friends with the same Ease and Courtesy as before: For he knew how to condescend, without detracting from the Reverence due to his Character.

In 1753 he was seized with a violent Fever, which brought him to the very Brink of the Grave: And tho' he did in some Measure recover, yet he might be said rather to have *languished*, than *lived*, till the 13th of March, 1757, when he calmly resigned his Breath, and was privately buried (according to his own Directions) in the Church at *Croydon*.

"Archbishop Herring's Person was tall and comely; his Constitution, from his tenderest Youth, weak and delicate; his Address easy, engaging, and polite. He was generous without Prodigality, magnificent without Profusion, and humble without Meanness. His distinguished Application to the Business of his Function, his Learning, his warm Attachment to the Constitution in Church and State, and his pathetic Eloquence in the Pulpit, having recommended him to the early Notice of the Great, he ever afterwards maintained himself in the Possession of their Favour, Esteem, and Affection, by his ingenuous Conversation, and by his singular Candour, Temper, and Moderation."

"Every new Preferment, by rendering both his public and private Virtues more known and conspicuous, convinced the World, that he was still worthy of something higher; till, unsoliciting and unexpected, he was called by his Sovereign, with the universal Approbation, to the most exalted Dignity of the Church."—
"His Religion was of that purest and noblest Kind, which true Christianity inspires: It was Piety without Superstition, Devotion without Hypocrisy, and Faith which *worketh by Love*."

The judicious Reader will easily recollect, that not only the foregoing Sketch of his Character, but most of our other Materials relating to this amiable Prelate, are extracted from Mr. *Duncombe's Preface* to his *Grace's seven Sermons on Publick Occasions*, collected into a Volume, and republished in the Year 1763.

MATTHEW

MATTHEW HUTTON, D. D. *seventy-ninth*
Archbishop. (Anno 1747.)

Upon the Translation of Archbishop *Herring* to *Canterbury*, Dr. *Hutton* (at that Time Bishop of *Bangor*) succeeded to the See of *York*.—He was a younger Son of the Family of *Hutton*, seated at *Marſk*, near *Richmond*, in this County; which Family is lineally descended from Dr. *Matthew Hutton*, Archbishop of *York* in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*.—After receiving a proper School-Education, (Part of it, we believe, at *Ripon*) he was admitted of *Jesus College*, in the University of *Cambridge*; from whence he removed to *Christ's College*, where he became Fellow. In this Situation he remained, till he was appointed Domestick Chaplain to the Duke of *Somerset*, at that Time Chancellor of the University. In this Station he acquitted himself so much to his Grace's Satisfaction, that he not only presented him to the Rectory of *Trowbridge*, in the County of *Wills*, but afterwards removed him (contrary to his usual Practice) to the more valuable Rectory of *Spofforth*, in the West-Riding of *Yorkshire*.—Here he was soon taken Notice of by Archbishop *Blackburne*, who collated him to the Prebend of *Langtoft*, and also appointed him Succentor *Canonicorum* in the Cathedral of *York*.—During his Residence at *Spofforth* he became Chaplain in Ordinary to the King; in which Capacity he had the Honour to attend his late Majesty upon one of his Visits to *Hanover*. This Circumstance having afforded his Majesty a personal Knowledge of his Abilities, gradually paved the Way for his Advancement to the highest Honours in the Church: For after having been, for some Time, Canon of *Windsor*, he became Prebendary of *Westminster*; from whence he was promoted (in 1743) to the Bishoprick of *Bangor*.

In 1747 he was translated to the Archiepiscopal See of *York*; in 1748 appointed Lord High-Almoner to his Majesty; and, in 1757, translated to the Archiepiscopal See of *Canterbury*.—This last high Station he filled but for a very short Time, being carried off (at the Age of 66) by a sudden Mortification in his Bowels, within less than a Year after his Promotion thereto.

The following Anecdote was learnt from his own Mouth, viz. That Archbishop *Herring* and He were both
 ad-

admitted of *Jefus College* on the very same Day; but, as his Grace pleasantly remarked, the former got the Start (by about an Hour) at first setting out, and kept it to the End of Life.—'Tis plain, however, that the latter followed him very close, having been his next immediate Successor in no less than three different Sees.

JOHN GILBERT, D. D. *eightieth Archbishop*
(Anno 1757.)

Dr. Gilbert was educated in the University of *Oxford*, where he became Canon of *Christ-Church*, and was afterwards installed Dean of *Exeter*.—He was for several Years King's Chaplain; and also Sub-Almoner to his Majesty, at the Time that Archbishop *Blackburne* filled the Office of Lord High-Almoner.—In the Year 1740 he succeeded Dr. *Mawson* as Bishop of *Landaff*; in 1748 he was translated to the See of *Salisbury*, in the Room of Dr. *Sherlock*; in 1750 or 1751 he was appointed Clerk of the Closet to his Majesty, in the Room of Dr. *Butler*, then translated to the See of *Durham*; and in 1757 he was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of *York*, in the Room of Dr. *Hutton*, and also appointed Lord High-Almoner to his Majesty.—In this distinguished Station he continued to the Time of his Death, which happened in the Year 1761.

Hon. ROBERT DRUMMOND, D. D. *eighty-first Archbishop*. (Anno 1761.)

The Hon. Robert Drummond, D. D. is second Son of the Right Hon. George Hay, late Earl of Kinnoul, who married Lady Abigail Harley, Daughter of Robert Earl of Oxford, Lord High-Treasurer to Queen ANNE.—He takes the Name of Drummond, as Heir of Intail (by his Grandmother) to the Right Hon. William Drummond, the first Viscount of Strathallan. Soon after his Admission into Holy Orders, Dr. Drummond became Rector of the united Parishes of *Bothall* and *Shipwashe*, in the County of *Northumberland*; in 1737 he was appointed one of his Majesty's Chaplains in Ordinary; and, in 1743, a Prebendary of the Collegiate Church of *Westminster*.—In 1748 he succeeded Dr. *Lisle* as Bishop of *Sr. Asaph*; in 1761, upon the Translation of Dr. Thomas, he became Bishop of *Salisbury*, and preached the Sermon at the Coronation

ronation of their present Majesties; soon after which Solemnity, during the Course of the same Year, 1761, he was promoted, upon the Death of Dr. *Gilbert*, to the See of YORK,—over which he still presides, with great Honour to himself, and Credit to the Episcopal Character. His Grace is also Lord High-Almoner to his Majesty.

The DEANRY of *York* was first instituted by *Thomas*, the first of that Name, Archbishop of this See. He is the chief Officer in the Church next the Archbishop, and in the Chapter the greatest of all. In the Archbishop's Absence he ought to have the middle Place in all Processionals of the Church; and purely, by Virtue of his joint Authority, makes his Chapter to gain or lose in Matters of Law; which otherwise, if it had not his proper Concurrence, would be invalid.

The Dean is elected by the Chapter, invested by a Gold Ring, and installed by the Precentor of the Church. According to which, *Anno* 1194, Pope *Celestine* III. ended that Controversy which arose betwixt *Geoffry* Archbishop and his Chapter, about the Right of appointing a new Dean. It seems the Chapter having then elected one, the Archbishop refused to confirm him, and nominated another to the Place, alledging that the Deanry belonged to his Donation. The Chapter hereupon appealed to the Pope, and sent their Proxies to negotiate the Affair; where, after a full Hearing before the holy Father and his College of Cardinals, the Archbishop's Collation was cassated and made void, and, upon the new Dean's Resignation of that Dignity into his Hands, he, by his Apostolical Authority, regranted him the said Deanry; confirming to the Canons, or Chapter of *York*, for the future, their Right of electing their Dean, and his Investiture by a Gold Ring.—It belongs to the Office of the Dean, by the Chapter's Consent, to make Convocations, to admit Persons presented to Dignities or Prebends, to invest them by the Book and Bread, and to command the Precentor to install them.

In the Choir it was his Office anciently, if present, to say the Confession at the *Prime* and *Completorie*, with *Fidelium* at the End; so likewise in the Chapter. On solemn and principal Days he, having first received the accustomed Benediction, ought, in his own Stall, to read the nine *Lections* at *Mattins*, also to celebrate Mass, having
three

three Deacons and as many Sub-Deacons to administer to him. At Vespers and Mattins his own proper Vicar, habited in a Silk Cope, shall bring him his Cope to his Stall, who shall be ushered in by two Torch-Bearers whilst the fifth Psalm is singing; and then the Dean shall read his Chapter and his Prayers. The Dean shall begin the *Antiphony super P.* the *Magnificat*, and *Benedictus*; which being sung, the Clerk of the Vestry, accompanied by the Torch and Censer-Bearers, with their Censers full of hot Coals, shall carry and lay the Incense on the Coals before the Dean, and say the Benediction. Then the Rector of the Choir shall begin to intonize, and the Dean, ushered up by the Torch and Censer-Bearers, shall advance, thro' the Midst of the Choir, to the Altar, where he shall perform the Sanctuary. The Rector of the Choir, together with all the Majors and Minors thereof, shall rise up from their Seats, and turn their Faces towards the Dean both at his going to the Altar and coming back; but on grand Solemnities he is bound to begin the last *Antiphony* at the great Procession.

To the Dean's Office did also belong the hallowing the Candles on the Feast of *Purification*, sprinkling the Ashes on *Asb-Wednesday*, and giving the Absolution, if present: Also on *Palm-Sunday* he hallowed the Palms, and began the *Ave Rex noster* before the Cross; and on that Day, either by himself or some other, preached a Sermon to the People. Also on *Die Cane*, or *Maundy-Thursd.* he used to receive the Penitents; and after Dinner, by the Assistance of other Canons, did wash the Feet of the Poor, and then make the Distribution of Alms amongst them, which was always done at the Charge of the Sacrist of the Chapel; and when that was ended the Dean, with two of the Majors of the Church, did go and wash the Altars. But in one of the four grand Days, if the Archbishop was present, he was obliged to perform the said Service.

By an ancient Custom of this Church, the Dean of it was obliged, for ever, to feed or relieve, at his Deanry, ten poor People daily. This was for the Soul of good *Queen Maud*; and for which Cause he had the Churches of *Kilham*, *Pickering*, and *Pocklington* annexed to his Deanry.

The ancient Revenues of the Deanry amounted, according to Mr. Torre, to the yearly Rent of 373*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*

We

Metropolitan Church of YORK. *157

We shall not particularize the several Demises from it, which we find was first begun by *Bryan Higden*, Dean, 23 *Henry VIII.* The aforesaid Writer has summed up the Rents of the Deanry as follows:

<i>Kilham</i> ———	£. 51 12 0	The Valuation of the Deanry of <i>York</i> , in the King's Books, is	} 308 10 7½
<i>Pickering</i> ———	100 0 0		
<i>Pocklington, &c.</i> —	119 0 9		
<i>Kilnwick</i> ———	6 0 0		
Besides the Dean's Part of the Residentiary Money.		Tenths ———	30 17 0¼
		Procurations —	5 0 0
		Subsidies ———	27 8 0

Anno 1265, 49 *Henry III.* the Dean of *York* had a Summons to Parliament by Writ, as the Bishops, Abbots, and Barons had; but we do not find any more of them so called.

We shall now give a short Account of the DEANS of this Church, and chiefly copy *Mr. Torre's Catalogue*, because his Authorities are unquestionable. *Mr. Willis* has added to the Number, and introduces *Aldred* and another *Hugh* betwixt the first and *William de St. Barbara*. He also mentions one *William* Archdeacon of *Nottingham*, and *Maugerius*, whom *Leland* says was made Bishop of *Worcester* from this Dignity; these he places betwixt *Simon de Apulia* and *Hamo*, about the latter End of the eleventh Century. Our Church Records not rising so high, we cannot contradict this, and indeed there are nothing but old Historians and ancient Charters, to which Grants these principal Dignitaries were usually Witnesses, to collect from in those Times. There is the Name of one *Thomas* Dean of *York*, as a Witness to a Grant of some Tenements in *York* to the Abbey of *Fountains*; but where to place him we know not, the Deed bearing no Date, though it is unquestionably of great Antiquity. *

We shall therefore begin with *HUGO*, or *HUGH*, who in the Year 1090 was constituted first Dean of *York*. This Man was one of those who was present at the Consecration of *Anselm* into the See of *Canterbury*, by *Thomas* Archbishop of *York*; which Solemnity happened Dec. 4, 1093. In the Year 1108, when *Henry I.* had Thoughts only to prefer *Thomas II.* unto the See of *London*, yet, at the Request of this Dean *Hugh*, he promoted the said *Thomas* unto the Archbishoprick of *York*. *Hugh* was afterwards

* In the original Register of *Fountains*. In a Charter made to *Ranulf de Glanville* by *Henry II.* but without Date, *T. H. decanus Eboracenſis*, is a Witness to it. *Maddox's Exchequer*, p. 35. y.

afterwards so great a Stickler in that Archbishop's Affairs, that being by him employed to the King in *Normandy*, he procured his Royal Letters to the Pope, on his said Master's Behalf; whereby he obtained for him the Pall, with a Commission from his Holiness to consecrate *Thomas* in the Church of *St. Paul, London*, in order to elude the Subjection to *Canterbury* *. In the Reign of this *Henry*, when *Thurstan*, Successor to *Thomas*, founded the Nunnery of *St. Clements, York*, this Dean *Hugo* was primary Witness to the Foundation Charter †. In his latter Days he quitted his Deanry and retired to *Fountains Abbey*, then newly erected, where he sickened and died. Being a very wealthy Man, the Riches he brought along with him contributed much to relieve the Necessities of that House, then in great Want and Distress. ‡

WILLIAM DE ST. BARBARA was elected next, says *Mr. Torre*, to this Deanry of *York*. In the Year 1138, when *Thurstan*, Archbishop of *York*, was old and infirm, he directed this his Dean *William* to interdict and establish Ecclesiastical Laws as Occasion should require ||. In the Year 1143 this *William de St. Barbara* was, for his Learning, Gravity, Prudence, and Honesty, consecrated Bishop of *Durham*; which See he governed nine Years, and died *November 15, 1153.* §

ROBERT DE GANT succeeded next to this Deanry. He was King *Stephen's* Chancellor, and was made Dean of *York* in the Year 1144. This Dean, with *Hugh* the Treasurer, and *Osbert* the Archdeacon, although they had been preferred to their Dignities by *William* Archbishop, since called *St. William*, yet when he was removed from his Archiepiscopal Function, in the Year 1148, they consented to the Election of one *Hillary*, the Pope's Clerk, to the Chair; tho', on the other Side, the greatest Part of the Chapter had elected *Henry Murdac* thereunto. This *Robert*, with his Partners, are not a little suspected by Historians to have had a Hand in poisoning their Prelate in the Sacramental Cup.

ROBERT II. OF DE BOUTEVELLEIN, was the next in Succession to this Deanry. This Man, in the Presence of Archbishop *Roger*, obtained the King's Letters Testimonial,

* *T. Stubbs inter x. script.* † *Monast. Ang. i. 510.*

‡ *Monast. Ang. 742.* || *Sim. Dunelm.*

§ *Rog. Hoveden, Rich. Hagulst. Sim. Dunelm. historia istius ecclesie, nolentemque et maxime reluctantem ad altare traxerunt.* Edit. Redford, p. 274.

nial, dated at *Roan*, to be owned for his Chaplain, although he had neither before made his Fealty to his Mother *Maud* the Empress, nor to himself; and that he did not now require it at his Hands, and should permit none to injure him either in his Body or Goods *. This Dean obtained from *Robert de Percy* the Grant of the Church of *Kilnwyck*, to be appropriated to him and his Chapter for ever †. In the Year 1186 this *Robert de Boutvillin*, Dean of *York*, died, and was succeeded by

HUBERT WALTER, who had it by the King's Gift. In the Year 1189 this Dean opposed the Election of *Geoffry* Archbishop to this See of *York*, and appealed to *Rome* against it, whereupon the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of this See returned into the Hands of himself, being Dean, and the Chapter of *York* ‥. Hubertus, vocat. Eboracensis, eccl. decanus, founded the Abbey of *West-Dereham*, in *Norfolk*, where he was born §. In the Year 1189 he was consecrated Bishop of *Sarum*, and attended *Richard I.* in his famous Expedition to the Holy Land †. He was afterwards translated to the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*.

HENRY MARSHALL, Brother to *William* Earl *Mat-sball*, Archdeacon of *Stafford*, was by the King preferred to the Deanry of the Church of *York*, then vacant by the Promotion of *Hubert Walter*, last Dean, to the Bishoprick of *Sarum*; but when he came to his Church he found none to install him into his new Dignity, the Clergy alledging that none but the Archbishop himself could put him into the Dean's Stall. However, *Hamo*, then Precentor of the Church, sent him to the Stall of the Prebend which the King had also given him. In *October* following, when *Geoffry*, Elect Archbishop of *York*, came to his Church, and was received with great Procession, he denied to install him also, till such Time as his own Election was confirmed by the Pope. This and some other Affairs brought on the King's Displeasure against the Archbishop, as may be seen in his Life, and *Henry* the Dean joined with others of the Church in an Appeal to *Rome*, against the Election of the said *Geoffry* to the See. But some Time after the Prelate being recon-

O

ciled

* Torre ex reg. albo 84. † *Monast. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 150.

† R. Howeden. ‥ Idem. § *Monast. Ang.* Vol. II. p. 624.

† R. Howeden, *Ralph de Diceto*, *Goodwin's Bishops*.

ciled to the King, the Dean, and those who sided with him, released their Appeals against him; and then the Archbishop confirmed him in his Deanry, and promised to put his Archiepiscopal Seal to it after his Consecration*. But on the Vigil of *Epiphany* after, a greater Difference arose betwixt them; for when the said *Geoffry* Eleſt was coming to Church to hear Vespers in a ſolemn Manner, this Dean *Henry*, with *Buchard* the Treasurer, would not tarry for him, but began the ſame before he got into the Choir, being attended by the Precentor and the Canons. The Eleſt being come into the Church he was angry at them, and commanded them to be ſilent; but they, in Contradiſtion to him, bad their Choir go on, which, at the Command of the Eleſt and Precentor, was ſilent. Then the Eleſt began again the Vespers, and the Treasurer ordered all the Candles to be put out; which being done accordingly, and the Vespers at an End, the Eleſt complained to God, the Clergy, and People, of this Injury done him, and ſuſpended them and their Church from Celebration of Divine Offices till they made him Satisfaction. The next Day, being the Feaſt of *Epiphany*, all the Citizens came to the Cathedral to hear Divine Service as uſual, and the Eleſt himſelf, and the ſaid Dean and Treasurer, were in the Choir, together with the Canons of the Church, to make Peace between them: However, the Dean and Treasurer would make the Eleſt no Satisfaction for their Tranſgreſſion; but ſpoke high Words againſt him. Whereupon the People were ſo provoked, that they would have fallen upon them, but the Eleſt would not permit it. However, they were both ſo frightened that they fled for it, the one to *St. William's* Tomb for Sanctuary, and the other to his Deanry. The Eleſt excommunicated them both, and Divine Service ceaſed in the Cathedral†. In the Year 1191 this Dean *Henry* was, by the King's Gift, elected and conſecrated Biſhop of *Exeter*, where, having ſat twelve Years, he died, and was buried in that Church‡.

PETER Brother to the Archbishop by Fair *Rofamond*, his Mother, had this Deanry then given him by

* *John Brompton. R. Howeden.*

† *R. Howeden. — tanta ne animis celeſtibus ira.*

‡ *R. Howeden, Goodwin.*

by the King, which was vacant by the Promotion of *Henry Marshall*, last Dean, to the Bishoprick of *Exeter*: But because that the said *Peter* was then at *Paris*, the King desired the Archbishop to confer the said Deanry on *John*, Provost of *Dorway*; yet the Prelate, through the Advice of his Friends, to quit himself of the King's Request, conferred the Deanry on his Clerk, *SIMON DE APULIA*.

Afterwards the Archbishop would have contradicted his Act, telling *Simon* that he had not given it to him, but in Custody to the Use of *Peter*, his Brother; yet the Canons of *York*, expressly against the Mind of the Archbishop, unanimously elected the said *Simon* to the Deanry. The Prelate on the other Hand bestowed the Dignity on one *Sir Philip*, the King's Clerk and his familiar Friend; from whence arose great Discords betwixt the Metropolitan and his Canons.

Another Accident aggravated this Matter; it seems the Archbishop had requested them to give the fourth Part of their Revenues towards the King's Redemption, then Prisoner in *Germany*; which they refusing, and alledging the same to be a Subversion of the Liberties of the Church, the Archbishop hereupon declared the Deanry vacant, and said the Donation thereof belonged to him as Archbishop. The Chapter affirming the Election thereunto was their Right, the Prelate appealed to the Pope and the King for Justice. Notwithstanding this the Chapter proceeded in their Election of *Simon* to the Deanry, who immediately after set out to find the King in *Germany*. The Archbishop was not backward in the Affair, and sent his Advocates over to the Pope to prosecute his Appeal; who were to make *Germany* their Way, and first acquaint the King with the Business. *Richard*, having heard the Matter, inhibited both Parties from going to *Rome* at all, proposing to make Peace betwixt them himself as soon as possible. In the Interim the Canons of *York* suspended their Church from Celebration of Divine Offices and ringing of Bells, making bare their Altars, and set a Lock upon the Archbishop's Stall in the Choir, and also another in the Passage Door of his Palace to the Church*.

In *Christmas*, 1194, the Archbishop came to *York*, and finding the Church empty, he appointed Ministers in it, who should solemnly serve therein, as they ought to do, till such Time as the Canons and their Chaplains might be restored by Lay Power and Force. But the four Majors of the Church, who had been excommunicated by the Archbishop, went over to the King, then set at Liberty, and, having obtained his Leave, passed on to *Rome*, where they begged the Pope to determine their Cause, viz. Whether the Donation of the Deanry belonged to the Archbishop, or the Election to the Chapter; and, saving the Right of the Archbishop and the Chapter, collated and confirmed the said *Simon*, and invested him with a Gold Ring.

During this the Canons of *York* complained of their Archbishop to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, then the King's Justiciary, who sent Sir *Roger Bygod* and other Commissioners to hear and determine the Controversy, and they caused the Canons to be placed into their Stalls again out of which the Archbishop had put them.

A little before *Michaelmas* that Year the four principal Masters of the Church, whereof this Dean *Simon* was one, arrived from *Rome*, and brought with them Letters of Absolution, as well from their Excommunication as Interdict; which were read and denounced by the Bishop of *Durham* in the great Church at *York*, on *Michaelmas-Day*, with Celebration of Mass. At their approaching the City, there went out to meet them the Clergy and Citizens, in great Numbers; and when the new Dean came to his Mother Church, he was received by the Canons with solemn Procession.

In the Year 1196 the King sent for the Dean and Canons of *York* to come to him into *Normandy*, that he might reconcile them to the Archbishop, who was then with him. But the Prelate thought fit to depart from thence, and was gone to *Rome* before they arrived; nor could he get the Dean and Chapter to stand to any Award. However, in the next Reign, and the first Year of it, both the Archbishop, Dean, &c. promised before *Peter de Capua* Cardinal, the Pope's Legate, to stand to the Award of *Hugh* Bishop and *Roger* Dean of *Lincoln*: But not long after they all appeared at *Westminster* before *Herbert* Bishop of *Sarum*, and *Alain* Abbot of *Tukeshbury*,

bury, the Pope's Delegates on this Account, who agreed them so far, that they should all, amongst themselves, make Satisfaction for all Controversies to the Chapter of York*.

In the Year 1202 this Dean *Simon* obtained for his Church, from the Prior and Canons of St. *Andrew* in *Fisbergate*, a Piece of Ground at the West End of the Cathedral. Some Time after he was consecrated Bishop of *Exeter*; where, having sat eighteen Years, he died, and was buried in that Church †.

HAMO was next preferred to this Deanry, then vacant by the Promotion of the last Dean. All we can find of him is, that he was a Witness to a Charter made by the Abbot of *Fountains* to *Walter* Archbishop of *York*, of the Church of *Kyrkeby-Ufeburne*, dat. kal. Martii 1217 †.

ROGER DE INSULA, or L'ISLE, was next elected to this Deanry of *York*. In the Year 1221, he, by the Consent of his Chapter, made the old Statutes of Residentiaries in the Church §; and, Anno 1226, this Dean *Roger* was one of the chief Witnesses to *William de Percy's* Charter, granting the Church of *Topcliffe* to the Use of the Fabrick of the Cathedral ||.

GEFFRY DE NORWICH, Precentor of this Church, was elected and confirmed into the Deanry of *York*, Anno 1235. All we can meet with about him is, that he, being Dean, settled Lands for the Maintenance of a Chantry, ordained for himself, at the Altar of St. *Mary Magdalene*, in the Vaults of the Minster*.

FULCO BASSET, second Son to *Alain* Lord *Basset* of *Wycombe*, was next elected to this Deanry of *York*, Anno 1240. In the same Year, he, being then Dean, together with his Chapter, consented to the Ordination of the Vicarages of *Shereburn* and *Fenton* †. Anno 1241 he was primary Witness to Archbishop *Grey's* Charter

O 3

of

* All this Affair is translated from *Hoveden*, but he is much more particular in it. Vide *Hoveden*, p. 416, &c.

† *Wharton's annal. Wigorn.*

‡ *Torre, ex reg. albo.*

§ *Monast. Ang. Vol. III. p. 165.*

|| *Torre, p. 532. ex reg. albo Mon. Ang. Vol. I. p. 157.*

* *Torre, p. 532.*

† *Idem, ex reg. albo.*

of Settlement of the Manor of *Bisphoptorp* *. *Anno* 1244 he was consecrated Bishop of *London*; and the Year after he became Heir of his House, his elder Brother dying without Issue. And in 1258 he died at *London* of the Plague, and was interred in *St. Paul's Cathedral* †.

WILLIAM succeeded to this Deanry, *Anno* 1244. Our Records mention no more of him than this, that in the same Year this *William*, with his Chapter, granted Institution to the Vicarage of *Waghen* †.

WALTER DE KYRKHAM occurs next as Dean of *York*. Of whom there is this Notice, that *Walter de Kyrkham*, *dec. Ebor.* consented to the Donation of the Church of *Bothelston* to the Archdeaconry of *Richmond* §.

SEWAL DE BOVILE was next elected; and in the Year 1252, he, being then Dean, obtained the Archbishop's Ordinations of the Vicarages of his Deanry, *Pocklington*, *Pickering*, and *Killum* ||. Four Years after he succeeded *Walter Grey* in the Archbishoprick of *York*. See p. 68.

GODFREY DE LUDHAM, alias *Keinton*, was elected in the Year 1256 to this Deanry, then vacant by the Promotion of *Sewal* to the See. The Pope, however, put in a Bar to this Man's Claim, and bestowed the Dignity on one *Jordan*, an *Italian*, who clandestinely took Possession of the Dean's Stall. But this Stranger, being made very uneasy in his Place by the Archbishop, at length resigned it, and accepted of a Pension of one hundred Marks a Year *. After two Years Enjoyment of his Office, *Godfrey*, upon the Death of *Sewal*, was promoted to the Archbishoprick, and so succeeded him in both.

ROGER DE HOLDERNESS, vel *SHEFFLINGS*, Clerk of *St. Albans*, occurs next by the Authority of *M. Paris*, in the Year 1258: But we have no other Testimony of it.

WILLIAM DE LANGTON was elected to this Deanry, *Anno* 1263, says *Mr. Torre*, who finds him a Witness that Year, and subscribing first, as Dean, to the Ordination of a Chantry in the Cathedral. The next Year he was elected Archbishop; but had his Election cassated by the Pope. He continued Dean till the Year 1279, when he died, and was buried in the Cathedral near the Clock-House. His Tomb, finely inlaid with Brass and

* *Monast. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 157. † *Dug. Bar.* Goodwin.

‡ *Torre*, p. 533. § *Idem*. || *Idem*. * Goodwin *de præsul.*

and gilt with Gold, stood entire till the Rebellion; when sacrilegious Hands defaced and broke it to Pieces. The miserable Remains are yet to be seen in the Choir, and his Epitaph, [See Vol. I. p. 63.] the oldest in the Church, very legible.

ROBERT DE SCARDEBURGH, Archdeacon of the East-Riding, was elected on *Langton's* Death, and admitted Dean; and on *Monday* after the Feast of *All-Saints*, *Anno* 1279, he had his Election, says Mr. *Torre*, confirmed to him. He died in the Year 1290, as the same Author writes; for Administration of his Goods was then granted to his Executors*.

HENRY NEWARK, Archdeacon of *Richmond*, was next elected, confirmed, and installed into this Deanry, on the Feast of *St. Barnabas*, in the Year 1290. Six Years after he was elected into this Archiepiscopal See.

WILLIAM DE HAMELTON, Archdeacon of *York*, after a Vacancy of four Years, was elected Dean. It seems the Pope had bestowed it on an *Italian* Cardinal; but he at last resigning, this *William* was confirmed, *September* 3, 1300. This Man being Parson of the Church of *Brayton*, appropriated the same to his own Archdeaconry of *York*. He also, *Anno* 1302, gave certain Lands for the Maintenance of his new-founded Chantry in the Church of *Brayton*, for him and his Successors, Deans of *York*; as likewise the Church of *Broddefworth* for the same Use†. *January* 16, 1305, 32 *Edward* I. this *William de Hamelton* had the Great Seal delivered to him as Lord Chancellor of *England*‡. He continued Dean of this Church till the Year 1314, when he died, as Mr. *Torre* writes, in the King's Debt. The Royal Precept about it was directed to the Dean and Chapter, and bears Date *May* 6, 1314. *An Reg. Ed. II.* 7.

REGINALD DE GOTE, Mr. *Willis* calls him *Reymond de la Gotb*, *cardinalis diaconus*, *Anno* 1300, was next promoted to this Deanry of *York*; but he did not enjoy it long, for the next Year he died, and was succeeded by

WILLIAM PICKERING, Archdeacon of *Nottingham*, who only lived two Years in his Dignity, and

ROBERT

* *Torre*, p. 555. † *Idem*.

‡ To save the Reader any more Trouble in Notes, we shall tell him at once that the next Accounts are taken wholly from Mr. *Torre* and Mr. *Willis's* Authorities.

ROBERT PICKERING, his Brother, Professor of the Civil Law, was elected and installed into it. This Dean founded the Hospital of St. Mary in *Bootham*, and gave the Patronage thereof to his Successors for ever. He lived to the Year 1332, when

WILLIAM DE COLBY succeeded by the Pope's provisional Bull, and was inducted accordingly. On Friday after the Feast of St. Leonard, Anno 1333, this William de Colby made his Will, gave his Soul to God Almighty, St. Mary, and *All-Saints*, and his Body to be buried in the Church of St. Peter Ebor.

WILLIAM DE LA ZOUCH succeeded to the Deanry in the Year 1333, and in 1340 was elected, by the Canons, Archbishop.

Here is a Gap of a considerable Space, for no Successor to the last occurs till the Year 1347, when PHILIP DE WESTON, Mr. Torre writes, exhibited, by his Proxy, the King's Letters on his Behalf to be elected to this Deanry of York; and August 24, that Year, he was admitted Dean both by the King's and Archbishop's Letters. What Year he died we know not; but the next that occurs is

TALYRANDOS DE PETAGORICIS, Cardinal, whom, Mr. Willis says, the Pope thrust into this Deanry, and outed Weston. The same Author adds, that he enjoyed it till he died, which happened in the Year 1366, and then

JOHANNES ANGLICUS *sanctæ Roman. ecc. presb. cardinalis*, by Virtue of the Pope's Letters, was, by Proxy, admitted to this Deanry. May 1, 1381, he was deprived by the Pope, and

ADAM*, called in the *Fæd. Ang. Easton*, S. Cecilia *Presb. Card.* was admitted in his Place. He was likewise deprived, which made Way for

EDMNOD DE STRAFFORD, Doctor of Laws, and Canon of Lincoln, to be elected and confirmed to this Deanry. Anno 1395 he was made Bishop of Exeter.

ROGER WALDEN, Treasurer of Callais, was next preferred to this Deanry, An. 1395, says Willis. He is said to have rose from a very low Degree to be made Secretary to King Richard II. and, in the Year 1396, was constituted Lord Treasurer of England. He was afterwards,

* Mr. Torre calls him only Adam,

wards, viz. *Anno* 1398, advanced to the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* by the Pope, and was succeeded by

RICHARD CLIFFORD, Batchelor of Laws, who was Keeper of the King's Privy Seal, and by his Majesty's Donation, who at that Time had the Temporalities of the See in his Hands, was confirmed Dean of *York*, and *June* 20, 1398, he was admitted in proper Person by the customary Tradition of a Book, Bread, &c. In the Year 1401 he was consecrated Bishop of *Worcester*.

THOMAS LONGLEY, Presb. Canon of *York*, having been elected, was admitted to this Deanry by Proxy on the 25th of *January*, 1401, and was invested in proper Person, *August* 8, 1403. This was a Person whom *John* Duke of *Lancaster* so much confided in, that he nominated him in his Will one of his eighteen Executors. He was also one of the Executors to the Will of *Walter Skirlaw*, Bishop of *Durham*. In the Year 1405 he was constituted Lord High-Chancellor of *England*, and the Year after consecrated Bishop of *Durham*.

JOHN PROPHETE, Canon of *York*, on the Pope's Colation, was admitted to this Deanry by Proxy on the 1st of *April*, 1407, and *March* 23, 1408, he was admitted in proper Person.

At *London*, *April* 8, 1416, this *John Prophete*, Dean of *York*, made his Will, proved *May* 4 following, whereby he gave his Soul to God, and his Body to be buried in the Church of *Leighton Buzard*, or in his Church of *Ringwood*, if he chanced to die within the Province of *Canterbury*; or, if he died in the North, then either to be buried in the Cathedral of *York*, or his Parochial Church of *Pocklington*. In his Will also he bequeathed one hundred Shillings a-piece to his Nieces, *Elizabeth Deigncourt* and *Margery Edolf*, to pray for his Soul, and to Mr. *Bryan Fairfax* a Silver Cup with a Cover.

THOMAS POLTON, Presb. succeeds next, *Anno* 1416. Mr. *Willis* says that he was, *Anno* 1420, promoted to the See of *Hereford*.

WILLIAM GREY, LL. D. was next elected, and confirmed Dean on the last of *May*, 1421. In the Year 1426 he was made Bishop of *London*.

ROBERT GILBERT, S.T. P. occurs next in the Catalogue. He was Warden of *Merton College*, *Oxon*, and was

was elected by the Chapter, and confirmed to this Deanery *September 15, 1426*. In the Year 1436 he was advanced to the Bishoprick of *London*; and succeeded by

WILLIAM FELTER, Doctor of Decretals, who was admitted Dean, *March 4, 1437*, and died on the 18th of *April, 1451*.

RICHARD ANDREW, LL. D. was by the Chapter elected, and in his proper Person admitted Dean *June . . 1454*. On the 6th of *May, 1477*, he resigned his Deanery and died soon after. He was buried in the South Cross of the Cathedral; but his Epitaph is lost.

ROBERT BOTHE, LL. D. succeeded *Andrews* in this Deanery. He died in this Office, *Anno 1487*, as appears by the Epitaph which was on his Grave-Stone in the South Cross of the Minster. [See Vol. I. p. 66.]

CHRISTOPHER URSTWYK, Doctor of Decretals, came in upon the Death of the former, and was admitted *May 25, 1488*. This Man was employed in many Affairs of State, and enjoyed a Number of Ecclesiastical Preferments, which *Newcourt* particularizes. He resigned his Deany of *York*, and was succeeded by

WILLIAM SHEFFIELD, who was elected and confirmed Dean *penult. Maii, 1494*. He sat but two Years in his Office, died and was buried in the South Cross of the Cathedral. His Tomb was laid open on the Removal of the old Pavement, where his Body had been laid in a Stone Coffin, arrayed in a Silken Habit, wrought about the Borders with Texts of Scripture in Gold Letters, and adorned with Fringe. Part of the Habit, with the Soles of his Shoes, were taken out and laid in the Vestry. This Place of his Sepulture is marked in the old Ichnography of the Church, and for his Epitaph see Vol. I. p. 65.

GEOFFRY BLYTHE, S. T. B. comes next. He was elected and confirmed Dean *March 22, 1496*. In the Year 1503 he was made Bishop of *Litchfield*.

CHRISTOPHER BAINBRIDGE, LL. D. had his Election next confirmed to the Deanery of *York*, in the Year 1503. But four Years after he was promoted to the See of *Durham*, and next to the Archbishoprick of *York*.

JAMES HARRINGTON, Presb. was elected and installed to this Deanery, *Jan. 29, 1507*, then vacant. He died
in

in December, 1512, intestate, and Administration of his Goods were granted by the Chapter to

THOMAS WOLSEY, his Successor, who was elected February 19, the same Year, and, Anno 1514, he was made Bishop of Lincoln.

JOHN YOUNG, LL. D. succeeded, being admitted May 15, 1514. He died and was buried in the Rolls-Chapel, London, under a handsome Monument bearing this Inscription,

Dominus firmamentum meum. Joh. Young, L. L. doctori sacrorum scriniorum, ac hujus domus custodi, decano olim Ebor. vita defuncta Ap. 26, 1516, sui fideles executores hoc posuerunt.

BRIAN HIGDEN, LL. D. occurs next as Dean, being admitted June 21, 1516. He governed the Church several Years, and lies buried in the South Cross of the Cathedral. The Place is marked in the old Ichnography, but the Monument is defaced.

RICHARD LAYTON, LL. D. was admitted Dean on the Death of the former, June 23, 1539. This Man was one of the five Persons whom Cromwell made General Visitor of the Monasteries in this Kingdom before their Dissolution. This induced him, says Mr. Willis, to pawn the Jewels of his Church, which were redeemed after his Death by Order of the Chapter. He died beyond Sea, Anno 1544, where he was employed on some State Affairs.

NICHOLAS WOOTTON, LL. D. Dean of Canterbury, and the King's Ambassador to the Emperor, was next admitted to this Deanry, August 7, 1544. For his good Services done to the Crown, he was so much respected by King Henry VIII. that he made him one of the Executors to his Will, and left him a Legacy of 300 l. He died in the Year 1567, and was buried at Canterbury, having been, at the same Time, Dean of both Cathedrals, Doctor of both Laws, and Privy Counsellor to King Henry VIII. Edward VI. Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth.

MATTHEW HUTTON, S. T. P. succeeded, and was installed into the Office May 11, 1567. In the Year 1589 he was promoted to the See of Durham; and afterwards to York. [See p. 131.]

JOHN

JOHN THORNBOROUGH, S. T. P. comes next, and was admitted *November 7, 1589*. He was afterwards made Bishop of *Limerick* in *Ireland*; from thence translated to *Bristol*, with Liberty to hold this Deanry in *Commendam*; which he held till his Translation to *Worcester*. Upon his Resignation

GEORGE MERITON, D. D. succeeded *March 27, 1617*. He died *December 23, 1624*, and lies buried in the South Choir of the Cathedral, with a plain Epitaph on his Grave-Stone. [See Vol. I. p. 102.]

JOHN SCOT, S. T. P. was next elected, confirmed, and installed to this Deanry *Feb. 3, 1624*. How he got this Dignity is intimated in *Hatchet's Life of Archbishop Williams*, who tells us that he died in the *Fleet-Prison, London, Anno 1644*. On his Death

RICHARD MARSH, S. T. P. was, as our Writers intimate, nominated, but not regularly presented to it till *July 25, 1660*. He was installed *August 20*, following, and dying *October 23, 1663*, he was buried in the South Choir of the Cathedral, without any Monument.

WILLIAM SANCROFT, S. T. P. afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was nominated *June 23*, and installed *June 26, 1663*. He quitted this Deanry for that of *St. Paul's* in *London*, and was succeeded by

ROBERT HITCH, who was installed into it *March 8, 1664*. He died *February 13, 1676*, at *Guisefey*, in this County, and was buried in that Church. Mr. *Torrey* says this Dean left a personal Estate of *24,000 l.*

TOBIAS WICKHAM, S. T. P. was admitted *March 1, 1676*, and installed the 31st of the same Month. He died *April 27, 1697*, and was buried in the Cathedral behind the high Altar, without any Monument.

THOMAS GALE, S. T. P. was admitted Dean of this Church *September 16, 1697*. Of whom, and his many learned and useful Books, see an Account in *Collier's Dictionary*. He was a great Ornament to this particular Church whilst he lived, and was an universal Loss to the learned World when he died. The Compass of our Design will not allow us to run into any further Encomiums of this truly great Man, who died *April 8, 1702*, and was buried in the Middle Choir of the Cathedral, with an Epitaph on his Grave-Stone, which see in Vol. I. p. 120.

HENRY

HENRY FINCH, A. M. Brother to the then Earl of Nottingham, succeeded. He was admitted May 22, and installed June 13, 1702. He governed the Church very honourably somewhat more than 26 Years, and died September 8, 1728. His further Character we leave to the Epitaph on his Monument. [See Vol. I. p. 117.]

RICHARD OSBALDESTON, D. D. was Son of Sir Richard Osbaldeston, Knt. of Hunmanby, in the East-Riding of Yorkshire, descended from the Family of Osbaldestons (of Osbaldeston) in Lancashire, which came over with William the Conqueror. In his 19th Year he was admitted a Student of St. John's College, Cambridge, but he took his Degrees in Peter-House, and was Fellow of that College. At the Age of 24 he was instituted into the Vicarage of Hunmanby and Muston, and soon after to the Rectory of Hinderwell. In 1728 he was nominated to the Deanry of York, and in 1747 he was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle, and in the Year 1761 was translated to the See of London.

JOHN FOUNTAYNE, D. D. the present Dean, is second Son of John Fountayne, of Melton, Esq; in the West-Riding of the County of York. He was educated at Catherine-Hall, in the University of Cambridge, and continued a Fellow of that College till he was made Prebendary of Salisbury, and Rector of Bremhill in Wiltshire; the latter of these Preferments he resigned, when, upon the Death of his elder Brother, he came into Possession of the Family Estate. In the Year 1741 he was appointed one of the Canons of Windsor; but resigned this Preferment in the Year 1747, upon being nominated by King George II. to the Deanry of York, where he still continues attentive to the Duties of his Station, and greatly respected and esteemed.

[See a Catalogue of the Precentors, Chancellors, Treasurers, and Sub-Deans, in Vol. I. p. 130—134.]

The Dignity of the PRECENTOR, or CHANTOR, was founded in this Church by Archbishop Thomas I. in the Reign of the Conqueror. To this Office does belong,

1. The Installment of every Person, who by the Dean and Chapter is invested into any Dignity, Canonship, Parsonage, or Office in the Church.

VOL. II.

P

2. The

2. The Government of the Choir in such Matters as relate to the Singing or musical Part of it.

3. On double Festivals to order the Antiphonies upon the Psalms; also in Vespers and Mattins, both on grand or lesser Days.

4. To present to the Archbishop when he celebrates Mass, the Antiphony, Psalms, Magnificat, Benedicts, and Gaudies.

5. To officiate in a Silken Cope on the Left Hand of the Archbishop when he goes to the Altar to offer Incense, as the Dean is to serve on the Right.

6. To confer on Singing-Men their Places in the Schools; and to hear and determine their Causes, leaving the Execution thereof to the Dean and Chapter.

By the Precentor's Oath he is bound to observe all the Statutes, Ordinances, and Customs of the Church; to obey all the lawful and canonical Mandates of the Dean and Chapter, or their Ministers; and to observe the Ordination and Decree made by Archbishop *Thomas* about the Union or Annexation of the Prebend of *Driffield* to the Precentorship.

The particular Rents belonging to this Dignity are thus enumerated by Mr. *Torre*.

				l.	s.	d.
<i>Kirky Useburn</i>	—	—	—	21	0	0
<i>Waddington</i>	—	—	—	5	5	4
<i>Gowle</i>	—	—	—	0	10	0
<i>Heslington</i>	—	—	—	2	2	0
<i>Tadcaster</i>	—	—	—	1	16	8
				30	14	0

The Prebend of *Driffield*, Anno 1485, }
was annexed to the Precentorship by }
Archbishop *Rotheram*, whose old Valuation was }

				62	0	0
For Non-residence he shall lose the Profits of <i>Driffield</i> .						
The Valuation of the Precentorship in the King's				l.	s.	d.
Books.						
First-Fruits, with the aforesaid Prebend,				89	10	10
Tenth				8	19	0
Subsidies				8	0	0

The CHANCELLORSHIP of this Cathedral Church was founded by *Thomas I.* a little before the Dean and Prebend

bends were by him appointed. This Office is the next in Dignity to the Precentorship.

The Chancellor, anciently termed *Master of the Schools* *, ought to be Master also in Divinity, and an actual Reader according to the Custom of the Church. He hath the Collation of all the Grammar Schools, and ought to preach on the first Sunday in *Advent*, on *Septuagesima Sunday*, and at the Clergy's Synods: He also should assign Days for others to preach in during that Season. To him belongs the Custody of the Seal of Citations; also the making up Chronologies concerning all remarkable Occurrences which relate to the Church. To him and the Sub-Chantor belongs the licensing of Readers, entering their Names in the Tables, and hearing them read at the Vestry Door; also to assign what Lessons the Readers are to read on double Festivals.

The Rents pecular to this Office are thus set down:

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The Church of <i>Acclam, cum Membris</i> -	13	6	8
The Church of <i>Waghen</i> - - - - -	20	0	8
	33	7	4

Which Sum was the old Valuation of the Chancellorship by itself considered; but, *Anno* 1484, the Prebend of *Laughton en le Morthen* was annexed to this Dignity by Archbishop *Rotheram*. The Valuation uncertain. For Non-residence he shall lose the Profits of *Laughton*.

The Valuation of the Chancellorship in the King's Books.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
First-Fruits — — —	85	6	8
Tenths — — —	8	10	8
Subsidies — — —	7	12	0

The TREASURERSHIP in this Cathedral Church is the last of the four great Dignitaries, but was equal in Value with the first. This Office had likewise its Foundation by the aforesaid Prelate of this See, *Thomas I.*

To the Office of the Treasurer did belong the Custody of the Church, and Cognizance to hear and determine all Excesses committed therein; except they be done in the Choir, and then their Corrections belong to the Dean and

P 2

Chapter.

* *Magister Scholiarum*. See *Newport's Repertorium*.

Chapter. This Officer ought to find Lights and Candles to burn in the Choir at the great Altar, and on our Lady's Altar, on special Anniversary Days, with other Lights of daily Use in the Church elsewhere. He ought to find Coals, and Salt for the Holy Water; to repair the Copes and Vestments belonging to the Church, and to provide new ones as Need shall require; to provide Hangings for the Choir and Pulpit, and other Ornaments of the Church; to find Bread and Wine for all Masses celebrated in the Church, and at other Communions at *Easter*; to find Bell-Ropes and other Necessaries about the Bells, as Works of Brasses, Iron, Wood, &c. excepting the new-founding of the Bells, and other new Works about them, which appertains to the Chapter in common.

The ancient Oath of the Treasurer was faithfully to keep and observe the lawful Customs of the Church; defend its Liberties to the utmost of his Power; to keep inviolably the Secrets of the Chapter; and to conserve and support all Burdens of the Church according to the Quality of the Benefice which he either hath or shall have in the same, when it shall be by the Chapter required.

The particular Lands and other Rents belonging to the Treasurership are thus accounted for by Mr. *Torre*, tho' the certain Sums of most of them are now unknown.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
Alne, <i>cum Membris</i> —	23	6	8	Laundesburg.
Broughton, <i>cum Membris</i> -	13	6	8	Clerc.
Acombe, <i>cum Membris</i> —				Staynton.
Newthorp <i>Preb. cum Membris</i>	30	13	4	Wigginton.
Wilton <i>Preb. cum Membris</i>				Skelton.
Ripon —	—	—	—	York City.
Wyverthorp —	—	—	—	Clifton, <i>juxta</i> Ebor.

The ancient Valuation of this Treasurership was accounted at	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
In the King's Books. First-Fruits —	233	6	8
Tenths —	220	0	0
	23	6	8

The Dignity of the Office of Treasurer was resigned by *William Cliff* to King *Edward VI.* in 1547. [See Vol. I. p. 131.]

Having

Having given some Account of the four principal Dignitaries of this Cathedral, we should next proceed to the rest of the Ecclesiastical Officers, as Sub-Deans, Sub-Chantors or Succentors, Archdeacons, Canons or Prebends, Vicars Choral, Parsons or Chantry Priests, which are drawn out by Mr. *Torre*, whose prodigious Industry has carried him through all the inferior Offices which are now, or have been, in the Church; but this would require a large Volume of itself. We shall therefore only give a Catalogue of the Archdeacons and Prebendaries of our Cathedral. It will however be necessary to give a short Account of these Offices, and first of the Archdeacons.

ARCHDEACONS of York, *alias* West-Riding.

Archbishop *Thomas*, in 1090, having divided the Revenues of the Church into *Prebends*, distributed his Diocese into *Archdeaconries*, and appointed the five following ones, *viz.* York, Richmond, East-Riding, Cleveland, and Nottingham, and assigned them Stalls in the Church where they were to take Place above the Prebendaries; though not to mix with them in the Chapter, unless they had Prebends to intitle them.

As to the Office of *Archdeacon*, though it is of great Antiquity, being derived even from the primitive Times, yet their Power and Jurisdiction in this Kingdom certainly owes its Rise to the *Norman* Times; for we meet with no Name of any Archdeacon till some Years after the Conquest, except some supposed Archdeacons of *Canterbury*; and whether those, if we may credit the Account of them, had any Relation to the Cathedral, does not appear: Wherefore it is to be presumed that these, instituted by Archbishop *Thomas* in this Metropolitan Church, Anno 1090, were some of the first Archdeacons that ever were introduced into Cathedrals.

In Bishop *Kennet's Parochial Antiquities* (where see a large Account of their Original) we are told, their first Institution was to administer in servile Employments under the *Rural Dean* of Christianity, to whom they were as much inferior as a Deacon was to a Priest: But by the Advantage of a personal Attendance on the Bishop, and a Delegation to visit some remote Parts of the Diocese, they by Degrees obtained the Powers they now ex-

ercise; which is, to visit their Districts annually in the Absence of the Bishop, and to inquire into all Crimes and Misgovernment of the People, and to reform and punish whatever they find heinously committed against the Laws of God, or Man's Laws. And for this Visitation they have Procurations, and at *Easter* Synodals paid them; and in some Archdeaconries, over and above these pecuniary Stipends, are endowed with Improvements or Demesnes, as these our Archdeacons of *York*, alias *West-Riding*, are, of whom we come now to give a Series of their Names, who have the Rectories and Advowsons of *Mexborough* and *Brayton*, in the County of *York*, annexed to their Dignity, which is valued at 90*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* for First-Fruits.

1093	Durand	1378	John de Thoren
1118	William	1389	Francis, <i>Card.</i>
11—	John Fitzletold	1405	Roger deCoryngham
1138	Hugh de Sotevagina	1412	William Pilton
1150	Osbert de Baines	1435	William Felter
1174	Jeffry	1436	Thomas Kempe
1194	Ralph	1442	Andrew Holes
1194	Peter de Dinant	1470	Tho. Chippenham
1199	Adam de Thornor	1477	Ralph Booth
1217	Sampson	1497	Henry Cornbull
1230	Alexander	1504	John Carver
1239	Laurence de Lincoln	1515	Brian Higden
1249	Sewal de Bovill	1516	Hugh Ashden
1256	Ralph	1523	Thomas Winter
1259	Reyner de Skyp-ton	1540	Thomas Westbie
1265	Dedicius de Camilla	1543	George Palmes
1267	G. de Giffard	1560	John Socks
1270	Thomas deWythorn	1568	William Chaderton
1271	Robert Burnel	1575	Robert Ramsden
1282	Walter de Gloucester	1598	Christopher Gregory
1288	William de Hamelton	1600	Roger Acroyd
1301	Aymo de Savoy	1617	Henry Hooke
1307	Remond de Cot, <i>Card.</i>	1622	Henry Wickham
1340	Peter, <i>Card.</i>	1643	Richard March
1361	Stephen, <i>Card.</i>	1663	Edmond Diggle
1369	Philip, <i>Card.</i>	1688	Knightly Chetwode
1372	Peter, <i>Card.</i>	1720	Charles Blake
1374	Simon, <i>Card.</i>	1730	Thomas Hayter
1376	Guy, <i>Card.</i>	1751	Edmund Pyle

ARCHDEACONS of Richmond.

FOR an Account of this Dignity and its Possessors, see the learned *Roger Gale*, Esq^r's. most curious and elaborate History, intituled *Registrum Honoris Richmond*, printed at *London*, in *Folio*, Anno 1722. A Work published with the most accurate Judgment and Learning, and which will ever be esteemed an inimitable Pattern for others to copy after. What we shall from thence observe in this Place is, that its Endowment was the Impropriations of *Easingwold*, *Bolton*, *Clopham*, *Thorn-ton-Stuard*, in this County, and *Arleeden* in *Cumberland*, with several other Perquisites, valued at upwards of 200*l. per Ann.* being esteemed the richest Archdeaconry, for Revenues and Privileges, in the Kingdom, while it belonged to this See, and continued Part of this Diocese, to which Time Mr. *Gale* has carried down the Series of the Archdeacons, which were as follow.

1090	Conamus	1349	John de Gireswell
1146	Thurstan	1359	Henry de Walton
1189	William de Chanvill	1359	Hump ^y . de Cherlton
1196	Eustace	1382	John Bacon
1198	Roger de St. Edmond	1384	John de Waltham
1198	Honorius	1388	Thomas de Dalby
1200	Roger de St. Edmond	1400	Stephen de Scroope
1212	Richard de Marisco	1401	Nicholas Bubwith
1217	William de Rutherford	1401	Stephen de Scroope
1239	Walter de Woburn	1418	Henry Bowet
1240	Robert de Haget	1442	Thomas Kempe
1241	John de Romain	1449	William Grey
1256	William	1454	Laurence Bothe
1261	Ralph	1457	John Arundell
1265	Simon de Evisham	1459	John Bothe
1272	Thomas Passellewe	1465	John Shirwode
1278	Geffry de St. Medardo	1484	Edward Pole
1281	Henry de Newark	1485	John Blythe
1291	Geffry de Wippeyus	1493	Christopher Urswick
1307	Francis Gaytani	1500	James Stanley
1317	Roger de Northburgh	1506	Thomas Dalby
1322	Elias Tailarandi	1524	Thomas Winter
1328	Robert de Wodehouse	1529	William Knight, the

last Archdeacon of *Richmond* while it continued Part of this Diocese of *York*: It being on his Resignation,

May

May 20, 1541, by King Henry VIII. together with that of *Chester*, (which he also held, being likewise the last Archdeacon of *Chester* in the Church of *Litchfield*) made Part of the new-erected Bishoprick of *Chester*.

ARCHDEACONS of the East-Riding.

THIS Dignity, rated at 62*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* is endowed with the Impropriation and Advowson of *Mapleton*.

1130 William, Filius Durandi	1467 John Walker
1141 Hugh de Pudsey	1475 Edmund Audley
1189 Geffry de Lucy	1480 Edward Pole
1221 Walter de Wysebech	1485 William Poteman
1229 William Cannon	1493 Henry Cornbull
1235 Walter	1497 John Hoole
1249 Simon de Evisham	1501 Richard Mayhew
1267 Robert de Scardeburgh	1504 Thomas Magnus
1277 John de Crawcomb	1551 John Dakyns
1308 Bertram de Fergis	1558 William Rokeby
1322 Dionis Avenel	1568 Martin Parkinson
1345 Audomer Robert	1569 John Mege
1352 William de Walcote	1588 John Gibson
1361 Walter Skirlaw	1588 Thomas Cole
1385 William de Waltham	1588 Rich ^d . Remmington
1389 Francis, Card.	1615 Marmaduke Blakeston
1393 William de Feriby	1625 John Cofin
1409 William de Waltham	1660 Clement Bretton
1416 Henry Bowett	1662 Robert Hitch
1418 John Woodham	1675 William Breary
1432 Richard Tone	1701 Heneage Dering
1463 Robert Clifton	1750 Jaques Sterne
	1755 Robert Oliver

ARCHDEACONS of Cleveland.

THIS Dignity, rated at 36*l.* 10*d.* has no Endowment, otherwise than the Perquisites of the Office, viz. Procurations and Synodals.

1170 Jeremiah	1201 Hugh Murdac
1194 Geffrey de Muschamp	1218 William de Ely
1196 Ralph de Kyme	1225 Matthew Scolus

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 177

1230 John	1484 William Constable
1241 Serlo	1485 Henry Cornbull
1250 Geffry Muschamp	1493 Geffry Blythe
1266 Rufinus Tonens	1496 John Hole
1281 Thomas Grimston	1497 Thomas Crossley
1289 Thomas de Eadbury	1499 John Reynold
1289 Stephen de Mauley	1507 Richard Rawlins
1317 Adrian de Flisco	1523 James Denton
1330 Thomas Sampson	1533 Thomas Bedell
1343 Walter de Weston	1533 William Cliffe
1348 John Ellerker	1534 Richard Langridge
1351 Thomas de Helwell	1547 John Warner
1354 William Feriby	1564 Christopher Multon
1379 William de Catton	1570 Ralph Coulton
1379 William de Kexby	1582 Richard Remming-
1379 Roger de Rypon	ton
1380 Robert de Mansfield	1588 Richard Bird
1380 Adam Spencer	1601 John Philips
1385 John Marshall	1619 Henry Thurscros
1386 John Fitz-Thomas	1635 Timothy Thurscros
1387 Alexander Herle	1638 John Neile
1397 Thomas Walkington	1675 Robert Feild
1410 Clement Staynton	1680 John Lake
1411 Richard Pytts	1682 Barnabas Long
1414 William Peleson	1685 John Burton
1434 William Duffield	1700 James Fall
1453 Stephen Wilton	1711 John Richardson
1457 William Brand	1735 Jaques Sterne
1470 William Poteman	1750 Francis Blackburne

ARCHDEACONS of Nottingham.

THIS Dignity has, in like Manner as *Cleveland*, no Endowment, and subsists wholly on the Perquisites of the Office, which were rated, in the Year 1534, at 61 *l.* 10 *d.*

1174 John	1262 Henry de Shipton
1181 William de Thaney	1286 Thomas de Eadbury
1188 Robert Fitz-Williams	1290 William de Picker-
1190 William Testard	ing
1219 William de Rotheram	1310 John de Grandison
1224 William de Bodeham	1328 Gilbert de Alberwick
1240 Thomas de Wynton	1330 Manuel de Flisco

1331 Ambaldus, <i>Card.</i>	1528 Cuthbert Marshall
1351 Robert de Kildesby	1549 Robert Silvester
1351 John de Brinkelow	1560 William Day
1353 Richard de Derby	1565 John Lowthe
1397 John de Nottingham	1590 John King
1415 John de Wodeham	1611 Joseph Hall
1418 Simon de Gaunstede	1627 Richard Bayly
1419 Robert Bowet	1635 William Robinson
1430 Nicholas Wymbish	1660 Vere Harcourt
1461 Thomas Byrom	1683 Thomas White
1476 William Worsley	1685 Samuel Crowbrough
1499 Thomas Crosseley	1689 William Pearson
1506 John Hatton	1715 Robert Marsden
1516 William Fell	1748 Hugh Thomas

PREBENDARIES *of* York.

Collegiate Churches being, by their Institution, to have daily Prayers said in them at affixed Hours, appointed by the Canons or Statutes of their Foundation, thence called Canonical Hours, had on that Account Rents or Revenues appropriated for the Maintenance of certain Persons, who were to attend those Prayers and Hours; out of which each of those Persons had a Portion assigned him, which was therefore called a *Prebend*.

These Portions, as they were set out in this Cathedral, were for the most Part the Rectories of divers Parochial Churches, which were impropriated to maintain the respective Prebendaries, or Incumbents, who were thence denominated from the Names of the Places so appropriated.

These were all of them collated to by the Bishops of the Churches wherein they were founded, and the Incumbents were admitted into their respective Prebends by Tradition of a Book and Bread, and invested by the Dean in the Chapter-House, and installed by the Precentor in the Choir, on the Dean's Mandate. They were obliged to give to the Church a Cope, while they continued possessed of a Prebend; and if they had not performed that Obligation in their Life-time, during their Possession, they were bound to bequeath at least 10*l.* at their Death, to the Use of the Church, or pay
moreover

moreover 20 Marks, and their best Palfrey: All which was bestowed on the Fabrick.

There were anciently in this Cathedral thirty-six of these Prebends, of which two, *viz. Wilton* and *Newthorp*, being about 1240 annexed to the Treasurership, were dissolved with it *Anno* 1547. A third, *viz. Bramham*, was, not long after the Foundation, annexed to the Priorship of *Nostell*; as was a fourth, *viz. Salton*, annexed to *Hexam* Priorship, and so fell, *Anno* 1540, in the general Destruction of Religious Houses, with those two Monasteries. But the fifth and sixth, *viz. Massam* and *South-Cave*, the former valued at 136*l.* and the latter at 87*l.* were, *Anno* 1547, on Account of their large Endowments, sacrificed with the Treasurership to the Avarice of sacrilegious Courtiers. And so only thirty (of which two, as aforesaid, are united to the Precentorship and Chancellorship) remain at this Day.

These thirty-six Prebendaries, in like Manner as the greater Dignitaries, had their respective Substitutes; each Prebendary having his Vicar, or Deputy, to represent him on Occasions, and officiate for him in the Choir. These Vicars Places the Prebendaries were under Engagements to keep fully stated; for, on their Default in so doing, the Chapter took Care to supply and fill up the Vacancy. These Vicars were intitled from the Stall of the Prebendary they belonged to, and had from him a Stipend of 40*s. per Ann.* which is still paid by the Chapter according to the ancient Number of Prebendal Stalls; for though the Vicars are reduced to five, according to the Number of Canons resident, yet they still pay them the old Revenue of 40*s.* a Stall, (except for *Tockerington* and *Bramham*, which pay only 20*s.* each) making in all 70*l.*

The Custom of the ancient Residency in the Cathedral Church of *York* was thus: That the Dean, Chantor, Chancellor, and Treasurer, shall be accounted continual Residents; not because they were always to reside, but only for the greatest Part of the Year. It was then also the usual Custom for all the Canons of the Church, resident, to convene in the Church on the Vigil of *All-Saints*, before Nine o'Clock in the Morning, and then they were to invite such as they thought good to dine with them during all the double Festivals which should happen

happen in that Year's Summer's Residency. The Winter's Residency began on the Feast of *St. Martin*. These Invitations were always made in the Morning, because it was held a Disgrace for any Canon to go into the City after Dinner.

The grand Residency used to be performed after this Manner: He that had a Prebend, and was not litigious, and designed to make his Residency, was first to go to the Dean, if within twenty Miles of the City; but if without that Distance, then he shall appear before the Major of the Chapter, and make his Protestation that on such a Day he designs to begin his Residency. Then the Dean or the Major shall say to him, On such a Day you shall appear before us, in the Habit of the Choir, in the Chapter-House, and there protest to make your Residency after the Custom thereof. Then the Chamberlain shall set down the Day in his Calendar. The first Residency shall contain twenty-six Weeks, in which the Canon shall be present at all Canonical Hours, except he be infirm, &c. he shall then also have at his Table double the Number of Vicars and Ministers; and during that Time he shall not lie out of the City any Night, but be within his Residentiary House before *Corfeu-Bell* at farthest, otherwise his Residency shall be accounted for none. If he chance to be absent any Day during this great Residency, he shall keep up his Hospitality for the Ministers of the Church and others, in the same Manner as if he were present: And not till this grand Residency be over shall receive any Thing of the Common with the rest of the Canons Residentiary.

When a Canon makes his lesser Residency, which is to be kept twenty-four Weeks, he shall not be obliged to continue the same throughout, but keep it by Months, Weeks, or Days, so that he be present on great Festivals, if he possibly can.

The Canons Residentiary, in the Time of their Residencies, ought to be present in the Service of the Choir, especially at Mattins, Vespers, and Masses, unless otherwise hindered.

In the Year 1221 the Dean and Chapter, having first consulted the Customs and Usages of the neighbouring Churches, made the following Ordination of Residency in the Cathedral Church of *York*.

1. They

1. They ordained that the four Persons, *viz.* Dean, Chantor, Chancellor, and Treasurer shall reside as they were wont to do; and that the Archdeacons, being Canons, who are bound by their Offices to visit their Churches, and diligently discharge their Trust about Cure of Souls committed to them, shall observe to make their Residencies for three Months.

2. Each single Canon shall be bound to keep half a Year's Residency, either all together, or else a Quarter in one Half Year, and a Quarter in another.

3. That they do see the Faculties of the Church, excepting the customary daily Expences, equally divided among the Residentiaries, without Respect of Persons, so as every Day there be allowed to each Residentiary 6*d.*—in the Feast of nine Lectons, 12*d.*—and on double Festivals, 2*s.*

4. These Canons Residentiary, who are to be allowed these daily Contributions, are to have their Dwellings within the City of *York*, near the Church which they are to serve; and at least ought to be present at Mattins and other Canonical Hours, unless Sickness or any other reasonable Cause hinder them.

5. When the said daily Distributions are made, what remains overplus shall be equally divided amongst the said Residentiaries, either on the Feast of *Pentecost*, or *St. Martin* in Winter at the End of their Term.

6. Those Canons who study or read Divinity, according to the Tenor of Pope *Honorius's* Constitution, shall receive their full Proportions.

By the last Statutes, printed in the *Monasticon*, Vol. III. dated *Anno 1542*, 33 *Hen. VIII.* made since the Reformation, it was ordained, That every Canon should make his solemn Protestation when he began his Residence; and that there should be always (as it had been practised before the Reformation) one Canon's Share or Dividend reserved for the Treasure of *St. Peter*; and, if there were no Residentiary, the common Revenue was all of it to be returned and paid into the Treasury; and that, to prevent the Canons purloining or disposing of the Estate of the Church at their Will, all the Prebendaries, being at or repairing to *York*, should be admitted to the Chapter, and vote therein; and that the Seal of the Chapter should be locked up under three Keys; that the Time of Residence should be fixed by the Dean and

Canons; and that there should be always present two or three Residentiaries, and if there were but one, he should receive the Profits of the rest, and be obliged to continual Residence and Attendance; that any of the Archdeacons being chosen Residentiaries, they should be allowed, out of the twenty-six Weeks, thirty Days for their Visitations; that, though the Residentiaries should overstay their twenty-six Weeks, the Overplus of that Time should not be taken into a new Year, and no Canon be reputed a Resident, unless he lived in a Prebendal House, and expended 100*l.* by the Year; that the Vicars should, in Lieu of their claiming a Right to eat at the Residentiary's Table, have an Allowance of 5*l.* per Ann. and a Stipend of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* over and above the 40*s.* due from the several thirty-six Prebendaries.

The Number of Residentiaries is now limited to five, *viz.* the Dean and four others, which are all elective except the Dean; though antiently (as above-mentioned) the Dean, Precentor, Chancellor, and Treasurer were, *de Jure*, Canons, and there were besides them generally three or four others chosen to that Honour: And though there were so many of them, which lessened their Income, yet they always considered the Fabrick, and constantly set apart one Dividend to it, besides the Revenues belonging to it, as they do at this Day, the Church having always a fifth or sixth Share of the Residence-Money annually divided and separated to its Use.

By a Statute lately obtained, the Dean has the Gift of, and is empowered to fill up the Vacancies that happen in the Number of Residentiaries; one only of that Number is required to reside at a Time, and the Term of Residence is contracted to three Months. The Dean resides three Months in the Year, but not in Turn with the other Residentiaries, so that during his Time there are always two in Residence.

We shall now give a short Account of the PREBENDS, with a Catalogue of the PREBENDARIES; and first

APESTHORPE, or ABSTHORPE,

SO denominated from a Parish in *Nottinghamshire*, where the Prebendary has the Impropriation and Advowson of the Donative, and all other Jurisdiction there. In *Thoroton's Nottinghamshire* this Place is called

Hablisthorpe,

Metropolitical Church of YORK. 183

Habliſherp, and was, as he tells us, reputed anciently only an Hamlet or Village belonging to *North-Leverton*, tho' it is now diſtinct. It is rated for First-Fruits at 8*l*.

1260 Thomas Whyten	1497 Anthony Sellenger
1282 Walter de Gloucester	1514 John Young
1283 Gerard de Grandison	1514 William Burgh
1318 Flambard de Longvil	1525 Robert Nooke
1318 Henry de Cliffe	1529 Thomas Knowles
1332 Robert de Taunton	1546 John Coulman
1346 Geffry de Scrope	1553 Thomas Cotesford
1382 Thomas Feriby	1554 Thomas Clement
1403 Thomas Wardroper	1564 Melcior Smith
1409 John Southam	1591 Henry Coppinger
1440 William Felter	1619 Ambrose Coppinger
1451 John Arundel	1660 James Lister
1457 John Barton	1671 Richard Hill
1466 William Dudley	1704 John Roe
1470 Thomas Portington	1707 Thomas Scott
1476 Leonard Say	1729 Jaques Sterne
1493 John Reynald	1731 John Ray
1494 Martin Collins	1735 Benjamin Wilson
1495 Richard Walwyn	1736 Robert Reynolds
1496 Edward Underwood	1744 William Herring

A M P L E F O R D.

THIS Prebend is endowed with the Rectory and Advowson of *Ampleford*, in *Rydale* Deanry, and impropriate Curacy of *Heslington*, in *Bulmer* Deanry, to which he likewise presents; and has also the Tithes at *Fulford*, and some Lands at *Dunnington*, and an House in *Stonegate, York*. The Valuation of it for First-Fruits, Anno 1534, was 35 *l. per Annum*.

1260 Henry de Lavania	1382 Roger Bacon
1287 William de Luda	1385 Thomas Orgave
1290 William Burnel	1386 William Waltham
1304 Maurice de Piffiaco	1389 William Atwood
1321 Theobald de Tretis	1410 Thomas Parker
1329 Manuel de Flisco	1423 Robert Bowett
1350 Henry de Ingleby	1429 Ralph Beauford
1351 Henry la Zouch	1450 Thomas Kirkeby
1369 William de Courtney	1476 Robert Bothe
1370 Roger de Freton	1477 Thomas Bothe
1381 Thomas de Stanley	1499 Peter Carmeliano
1382 John Skirlaw	1527 John Bishop of Elphin

1536	George Henneage	1617	Samuel Ward
1549	William Clayburgh	1660	Humphry Lloyd
1554	Allan Langdale	1689	William Pearson
1560	William Daye	1715	Thomas Noble
1566	Laurence Nowel	1722	Henry Cooke
1577	Christopher Gregory	1750	Henry Yarborough
1600	Zachary Steward		

B A R N B Y,

SO denominated from *Barnby* Village, near *Pocklington*, in *Hartbill* Deanry. The Prebendary is Lord of the whole Town of *Barnby*, valued at 14*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

1278	William de Corneys	1455	John Sendale
1289	Peter de Rofs	1461	William Brande
13—	William Camerarius	1470	William Poteman
1314	William de Sondon	1474	John Dunmowe
1322	William de Yerwell	1480	William Cocks
1327	Nicholas de Hugate	1512	Christopher Wilfon
1338	Hugh de Wyloughby	1532	Nicholas Everard
13—	John Thorpe	1539	John Eyer
1347	Reginald de Donyngton	1543	John Hall
		1558	Richard Drury
1349	John de Helwell	1561	Thomas Young
1386	William Woderove	1574	George Slater
1386	Richard de Conyngston	1590	William Barksdale
1400	Thomas de Hilton	1660	Robert Bunning
1404	Thomas de Haxey	1667	Henry Bagshaw
1418	Richard Arnall	1668	Peter Samwayes
1438	John Marshall	1693	Francis Pemberton
1443	William Saunders	1722	William Herbert
1443	John Delaber	1727	Lewis Stephens
1447	William Gray	1747	John-Samuel Hill
1454	William Radcliffe	1747	Thomas Herring

B I L T O N

COnsists of the Impropriation of *Bilton*, which was made a Prebend by Archbishop *John Romaine*, in 1294. The Prebendary is Patron of *Bilton* Vicarage, in *Ainsty* Deanry. Value of this Prebend 14*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

1294	Robert de Pykering	1350	Wm. de Woodhouse
1298	Philip de Wyloughby	1352	John de Feriby
12—	Adam de Blyda	1373	John de Carpe
1330	Wm. de Aldburwyks	1396	John de Ikellington
1341	William de Feriby	1400	Thomas Burstall

1408 Robert Appylton	1549 Robert Nevile
1418 Henry Swyne	1550 Thomas Wilfon
1423 Thomas Beckington	1554 William Bell
1423 John Charelton	1559 Nicholas Houghton
1427 John Fytton	1591 William Thomas
1432 John de Opizis	1614 Richard Harwood
1449 Elias Holcoat	1615 John Bungey
1464 Thomas Hope	1617 John Denne
1487 John Giglis	1660 Tobias Wickham
1497 John Hamms	1696 Christopher Jackson
1497 Edward Underwood	1701 John Richardson
1504 John Grice	1703 Nathaniel Drake
1519 John London	1729 Robert Whatley
1542 Nicolas Wilfon	1750 Francis Blackburn
1548 John Daykins	

B O L E

COntains the impropriated Rectory of *Bole*, in *Retford* Deanry, in the County of *Nottingham*, with the Advowson of the Vicarage, and is valued for First-Fruits at 17*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.*

— Gilbert de Sarum	1444 Nicholas Wymbish
1280 John de Mekyngham	1460 John Danvers
1301 Peter de Infula	1464 John Bothe
1312 John de Naffington	1465 William Morton
1324 Pontius de Pondia	1466 Thomas Chaundler
Barfago	1490 John Arundel
1331 Gilbert de Bovisvilla	1490 Robert Frost
1345 William de Aslayhby	1507 Christopher Plummer
1350 Thomas de Nevill	1534 Christopher Draper
1362 Adrianus, <i>Card.</i>	1534 Peter Vannes
1370 Alexander de Nevill	1563 Henry More
1374 Simon de Malton	1590 William Goodwyn
1375 Thomas de Farnilawe	1605 Henry Bate
1377 Thomas de Brandon	1613 Henry Smith
1386 John de Danby	1615 John Hicks
1400 Richard de Coningston	1660 Robert Powell
1403 Simon Gaunstede	1687 James Metford
1405 John Ixworth	1720 Richard Goodwin
1406 Simon Gaunstede	1752 William Cayley
1423 Nicholas Mocking	1756 John Fogg
1424 John Brockholes	

B O T E V A N T.

WHere this Prebend lies we are not informed. The Tradition is, that the Corps was swallowed up by the Sea. The Prebendary has only a Pension of 20*l.* *per Ann.* paid by the Chapter, and is rated for First-Fruits at 17*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*

1281	Thomas de Wakefield	1519	Cuthbert Tunstall
1297	Robert de Replingham	1522	William Tate
13—	William de Aldburyk	1540	John Buttrie
1332	John de Ellerker	1549	William Turnor
1339	John de Wodehouse	1552	Laurence Saunders
1355	Henry de Walton	1554	James Bassett
1359	William de Campden	1560	William Mause
1370	William de Laford	1570	Henry Parry
1407	John Tibbay	1571	John Gibson
1414	William Cawode	1572	Edward Stanhope
1419	John Selowe	1591	Theophilus Aylmer
1422	William Gray	1626	Thomas Kaye
1425	Richard Hore	1660	Thomas Fothergill
1426	John Hody	1677	John Burton
1436	John Mackworth	1680	William Stainforth
1451	John Sutton	1680	Elias Micklethwaite
1479	Oliver Kyng	1681	Barnaby Long
1487	John Herte	1682	Jonathan Dryden
1490	Edward Cheney	1685	George Wynship
1493	Christopher Urswyke	1690	William Breary
15—	John Colet	1701	John Blower
		1723	Samuel Brooke
		1732	George Leigh

B R A M H A M.

THIS Prebend consisted of the Impropriations of *Bramham, Wbaram-le-Street, and Lytbe Rectories*; and was, *Anno 1534*, rated at 55*l.* It was annexed, on the first founding of it by Archbishop *Thurston*, in the Reign of *Henry I.* to the Priorship of *Nostell*; and so whoever was Prior enjoyed it.

1133	Adulph, or Ethelwold	1201	John
1153	Tavard	1216	Ralph Bedford
1196	Asketellus	1219	William
		1221	John

1239 Stephen	1390 John Leeds
1245 Benedict	1393 Robert Quixley
1255 Robert	1427 John Huddersfield
1276 Richard de Wartria	1472 William Ashton
1291 William Birstall	1489 William Meltonby
1312 Henry de Aberford	1489 Thomas Wilcocks
1328 John de Infula	1489 Richard Hurst
1331 John de Wodehouse	1505 Richard Merfden
1337 Thomas de Darfield	1524 Alvered Comyn
1372 Richard Wombwell	— Robert Farrer, the

last Prior, who, surrendering this Convent in 1540, had a Pension of 100*l.* *per Ann.* allowed him, which he received till his Promotion, 1547, to the See of St. *David's*. With the Priory this Prebend fell, *Anno* 1540, and was swallowed up with the Revenues of the Convent.

BUGTHORP

Consists of the Impropriation of *Bugthorp*, and Advowson of the Vicarage, in *Bucrofs* Deanry, with the Tithes of *Stockton* Chapelry in *Bulmer*, both rated for First-Fruits at 34*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*

12— John le Grafs	1452 William Malster
1279 Hugh de Evesham	1459 John Gisburgh
128- Henry, <i>Card.</i>	1481 Philip Lepeyate
1287 Peter de Sabella	1488 Thomas Stoke
1287 Peter de Cestria	1494 Martin Collins
1288 W. Portuenfis, <i>Card.</i>	1496 Richard Walwyn
1290 Bernard de Langufelle	1509 James Herington
1298 Stephen de Manley	1512 Thomas Wolfey
1317 Simon de Montacute	1514 Richard Pace
13— Jerrard de Rapistayno	1514 John Young
1358 William de Rapistayno	1516 Robert Toney
1372 John de Stoke	1526 Laurence Stubbs
1375 Thomas de Brandon	1536 Edmund Worsley
1377 John de Colton	1552 Robert Horne
1379 John de Bishopeston	1552 John Ebdon
1384 William de Monketon	1600 John Bardon
1386 Thomas de Walworth	1613 John Brooke
1406 John Prophete	1615 Henry Banks
1426 John Parkinson	1623 William Banks
14— John Pricklowe	1641 Cæsar Williamfon
1431 Richard Cordon	1662 John Parry

188 *The HISTORY of the*

1666 John Garthwaite	1711 William Calvert
1678 Samuel Crowbrow	1726 Benj. Honeycomb
1680 John Burton	1735 Samuel Berdmore
1700 Christopher Wyvill	1743 William Berdmore

D U N N I N G T O N

Contains the Manor of *Dunnington* Parish, near *York*, though not the Advowson of the Rectory, and is rated for First-Fruits at 19*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*

13— Robert de Bardeley	1491 Robert Middleton
1321 William de Brucere	1496 William Middleton
1324 Gilbert de Burera	1513 Alan Percy
13— John de Sancto Paulo	1517 Robert Shorton
1350 Michael de North-	1523 Richard Duke
burgh	1529 Edward Lee
1353 William de Flisco	1531 Nicholas Townley
1356 Johan. de Welewyks	1532 George Heneage
1356 William de Feriby	1526 Henry Whyting
1379 Henry Godburne	1541 Rob ^t . Holddefworth
1390 John de Newton	1556 John Green
1393 William de Waltham	1597 William Green
1398 William Noyon	1640 Barnaby Barlow
1405 John de Marnham	1660 Anthony Elcocke
1419 John Forrest	1660 Joshua Spofford
1442 John Bate	1663 John Drake
14— William Bate	1681 Nicholas Anderson
1479 John Davyson	1689 William Lambert
1485 Edward Cresacre	1722 Nicholas Gouch
1490 Hugh Trotter	1755 Francis Dodsworth

D R I F F I E L D

Takes its Name from *Dryfield*, or *Driffeld*, Parish, in the *East-Riding* Archdeaconry, where the Prebendary has the Impropriation and Patronage of the Vicarage, valued at 62*l.* In the Year 1485 it was annexed to the Precentorship.

1225 Walter de Wysebech	1339 Guncelinus, <i>Episcopus Albunefis, Card.</i>
1296 John de Cadamo	1348 William de St. Mar-
1309 William de Melton	cellus
1317 John, <i>a Roman Card.</i>	1363 Hugh, <i>a Roman Card.</i>
1329 Reymond Pelegrino	

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 189

1378 John de Middleton	1407 William Pylton
1379 Roger de Brom	1435 Thomas Kemp
1380 John de Daventry	1436 Robert Rolleston
1380 John de Bacon	1450 William Felter
1385 Ralph de Selby	1451 William Peirce
1386 Lewis, <i>a Roman Card.</i>	1452 William Grey
1387 Richard de Reuhale	1452 Thomas Preston
1400 Stephen le Scrope,	1460 James Stanley
jun.	1485 William Beverley,
1401 Nicholas Bubbewith	who was also Precentor, to
1406 William Dionis	which it was annexed 1485.

[See the Catalogue of Precentors for the rest, Vol. I. p. 132, 133.]

F E N T O N

HAS the Impropriation and Patronage of *Fenton* and *Sherburn* Churches, in the *Ainsty* Deanry : He had also the Patronage of *St. Maurice* Church in *York*, and an House in the *Minster-Close*; and is rated, for First-Fruits, at 35*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*

12— Sewell de Bovilla	1512 William Burbank
1287 William de Pykerings	1530 William Smythson
1297 John de Berewyks	1531 William Clyff
1312 Thomas de Cobham	1534 Christopher Welly-
1317 Frederick de Barde	fed
1343 Robert de Walkington	1538 William Wellyfed
1366 Robert de Braybroke	1541 Thomas Houghton
1370 Walter de Skirlaw	1549 John Dakyn
1387 Walter de Brugge	1558 William Taylor
1396 Richard de Clifford	1560 Thomas Wilson
1396 Adam de Mortuomari	1573 William Chaderton
1397 John de Welborne	1579 Arthur Williams
1407 Hugh Hanworth	1601 Emanuel Barnes
1418 John de Wodeham	1614 Henry Wickham
1428 Thomas de la Pole	1641 Thomas Triplett
1433 Peter Irford	1670 Robert Field
1438 John Langton	1680 George Tully
1441 Robert Afcough	1681 Thomas Comber
1448 John Bradston	1683 Roger Altham
1450 Robert Stillington	1714 William Milner
1459 William Maffter	1718 Thomas Meafe
1480 Edward Hanson	1750 Richard Jackson

FRI-

FRIDAYTHORP,

SO named from *Fridaythorp*, a Parish in *Bucrofs* Deanry, where the Prebendary hath some Lands; as he has also the Manor, Impropriation, and Patronage of *Tange* Curacy in *Pontefract* Deanry, with some Lands and Tithes in *Goodmanham*, valued at 38*l.* 16*s.*

1312 Robert de Cottyng-	1487 Oliver Kyng
ham	1490 John Herte
1319 William de Ayremin	1494 Richard Nix
1325 Richard de Cornubia	1501 John Braye
1325 John de Flisco	1502 Christopher Urswyke
1343 Thomas de Hatfield	1522 William Holgill
1345 John de Malvill	1522 Thomas Wynter
1352 David de Wollore	1523 Robert Shorton
1370 Robert de Braybroke	1535 Henry Williams
1377 Thomas de Orgrave	1554 Arthur Lowe
1377 Robert de Crull	1562 Richard Masters
1408 Richard Pyttes	1587 William Wilkinfon
1409 John Ryggenhale	1613 Richard Burton
1409 John Orum	1615 Henry Fairfax
1412 Richard Talbot	1665 Thomas Cannon
1428 John Forster	1668 Henry Bagshaw
1440 Thomas Chichley	1670 John Lake
1466 Edmund Wodevile	1685 Jonathan Dryden
1468 John Burne	1702 Nathaniel Wain-
1470 Ranulph Bird	house
1479 Henry Gillowe	1708 Henry Dering
1482 William Sheffield	1750 Robert Whatley
1485 Henry Cornebull	1767 William Abbot

GIVENDALE

CONTAINS the Manor of *Givendale*, Hamlet or Vill, near *Pocklington*, with the Lands in *Millington*, valued at 10*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

1292 Amadeus de Saneto	1346 John de Gyvewell
Johanne	1346 William de Kirby
1298 William de Pyker-	1366 Robert de Calldwell
ing	1368 Michael de Ravenf-
1312 Peter de Deane	dale
1313 John de Sandale	1389 John de Lincoln
1314 Richard de Cestria	1391 John Barnet

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 191

1407	Walter Sherington	1539	George Palmes
1420	Robert Del-Haye	1543	Stephen Segar
1448	Thomas Babthorpe	1547	Philip Brode
1478	Edmund Audley	1551	John Golding
1480	William Talbot	1556	William Taylor
1498	Humphrey Fitz-Wil-	1560	Peter Heade
	liams	1576	John Duncombe
1503	John Hatton	1600	Andrew Bynge
1504	Thomas Hannibell	1660	Timothy Tully
1509	Thomas Harwode	1700	Thomas Noble
1525	Thomas Donyngton	1715	Thomas Burton
1532	Nicholas Everard	1731	Robert Fyfh
1532	Edmund Worsley	1735	Samuel Baker
1536	Anthony Pigge	1740	Lawrence Sterne
1537	William Moore	1741	William Dodsworth
1538	Anthony Pigge		

GRINDALE

Consists of the Manor and Impropriation of *Grindale*, in *Dickering* Deanry; of which Donative the Prebendary is Patron. He has also the Tithes of *Grafton* Chapelry, in *Boroughbridge* Deanry; and a Moiety, or Half-part, of *Axminster* Impropriation, in *Devonshire*. The whole valued at 9*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.*

12—	William de Waleby	1418	Robert Fitz-Hugh
1267	Robert Burnett	1431	Andrew Holes
1280	John de Crawcomb	1437	Peter de Barbor,
1308	William de Blyburgh		<i>Card.</i>
13—	Peter Dene	1446	Richard Caunton
1332	John Giffard	1458	John Burgh
1349	Nicholas de Welton	1466	John Marshall
1350	John de Chesterfield	1471	Alexander Legh
1354	Adam de Everyngham	1501	Roger Leyburne
1359	Robert de Schardlowe	1503	Reginald Chomley
1360	Roger de Chesterfield	1506	Nicholas Chauntrell
1367	John de Thoresby	1531	William, <i>Episc. Da-</i>
1380	Thomas De laWarre		<i>rien.</i>
1397	Thomas de Weston	1534	William Barnerdi-
1408	John Nottyngham		ston
1409	Richard Pyttes	1554	Thomas Cheston
1414	Robert Nevill	1565	John Bucke
1416	Thomas Greenwood	1588	Robert Cancefeld

1596 Francis Nalton	1708 Gilbert Atkinson
1616 Richard Leake	1709 Francis Rogers
1660 Richard Waring	1712 Henry Jefferson
1667 Gilbert Bennett	1720 Feildan Dunn
1669 Richard Hooke	1738 Richard Robinson
1688 Charles Palmer	1752 Henry Goodricke
1704 Heneage Dering	1754 Lewis Ettij

H O L M E A R C H I E P I S C O P I,

SO denominated from the Town of *Holme*, in *Wetwang* Parish, valued, with the Impropriation of *Withernwick*, in *Holdernefs* Deanry, of which Vicarage the Prebendary is Patron, at 11*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

1260 Martinus de Sancta Cruce	1466 Thomas Hawren
1267 Hugh de Bessy	1467 John Tapton
1267 Robert Burnell	1485 Thomas Hutton
1267 William de Waleby	1506 John Smyth
1272 Thomas de Buhton	1530 William Clayton
1281 Henry de Newarks	1532 Jeffry Downes
1283 Walter de Yvingo	1532 William Strangways
1294 John de Berewyks	1541 Robert Davill
1297 William de Pykering	1558 Richard Norman
1298 Robert de Pykering	1566 Robert Harrison
1332 Thomas Sampson	1573 Ralph Coulton
1349 Walter de Wodehouse	1582 Thomas Cole
1350 William de Feriby	1614 William Lister
1356 John de Welewyks	1622 Timothy Mawe
1360 Richard de Thorne	1625 Thomas Benson
1391 John Ravenfer	1660 Robert Hitch
1393 Richard Holme	1677 Thomas Comber
1424 Richard Caudray	1681 Cuthbert Browne
1431 Richard Moresby	1692 Edmund Wickins
1443 William More	1694 John Killingbeck
1456 Nicholas Gosse	1715 John Drake
1460 William Brande	1742 Thomas Clarke
1461 Richard Langport	1757 William Mason
	1762 Henry Egerton

H U S T H W A I T E

COnsists of the Manor and Impropriation of *Hustwaite*, in *Bulmer* Deanry; of which Curacy the Prebendary is Patron. He has also Lands in *Carlton*, North-

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 193

*North-Newbald, and North-Cave, and had a Prebendal House at York, valued at 38*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.**

1280 Robert de Scardburgh	1507 Christopher Fisher
1287 James de Yspania	1512 Thomas Walsh
13— John de Huftwayte	1526 Cuthbert Marshall
1319 Hervey de Staunton	1549 Egidius Eyre
1327 John de Morell	1551 William Pierpoynt
1334 William de Hoo	1554 George Williamfon
1340 Edmund Arundell	1564 William Jack
1346 John Erle	1568 John Welles
1347 Stephen de Maleon	1570 Christopher Lindley
1347 John de Melburne	1610 Thomas Morton
1380 John Bacon	1633 John Bramhall
1380 Robert de Manfeld	1634 Richard Marsh
1419 William Cawood	1663 Edmund Diggle
1419 John de Soulby	1689 James Finney
1439 John Burmyingham	1694 John Denton
1478 John Alcock	1708 John Clarkfon
1506 James Harrington	1756 William Cayley

KNARESBROUGH, *cum* BICKHILL.

THIS Prebend, *Anno* 1230, had united to it the Rectory of *Knarefborough*, in *Boroughbridge* Deanry, in *Richmond* Archdeaconry, of which Vicarage the Prebendary is Patron, and is rated at 42*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.* for First-Fruits. This Impropriation was made by Archbishop *Walter Grey*, in Lieu of its ancient Demefne called *Bickhill*, which lay in the City of *York*, and was granted by the Dean and Chapter to the said Archbishop.

1230 William de Ebor	1373 Richard de Ravenfer
1248 Philip de Ega	1381 Robert de Scargill
1280 Gilbert de Sarum	1387 Edmund Stafford
1281 Thomas de Buerton	1395 Thomas Crenale
1292 Francis Gagatenus	1397 Roger de Walden
1317 Richard de Clara	1397 Richard Mandelyn
1328 Nicholas de Ludlow	1399 Stephen le Scrope
1333 Robert de Wodehouse	1400 Robert de Wolveden
1333 William de Colby	1408 Thomas Polton
1341 Garcin Giraldus	1408 Stephen le Scrope
1341 Thomas de Neville	1418 Thomas Greenwood
1363 William de Dalton	1421 William Alnwick
1371 Thomas de Brandon	1426 Prosper de Columna

1428 William Toly	1571 Ralph Tunstall
1460 Nicholas Goffe	1618 Daniel Lindly
1480 Robert Morton	1625 Richard Smelt
1487 John Yatton	1640 Eleazar Duncan
1512 John Withers	1660 Robert Mossom
1512 Jeffry Wren	1663 Benjamin Parry
1527 Reginald Pole	1673 William Ashton
1537 Thomas Sulement	1711 Thomas Lamplugh
1541 John Bransbye	1747 John-Samuel Hill
1549 Anthony Bellasis	1757 Robert Gilbert
1552 Rich Petre	

L A N G T O F T

Contains the Impropriations of *Langtoft*, in *Dicker-
ing* Deanry, and *North-Grimston*, in *Bucrofs* Deanry,
with the Advowson of the Vicarage, valued at 43*l.* 19*s.*
7*d.* This Prebendary hath also an House in the *Clofe*
at *York*, now divided into three Tenements.

12— Richard de Clifford	1441 Hugh Pakenham
12— Boniface de Salucis	1445 John Pakenham
1295 Henry Sampson	1449 William Say
1295 Nicholas Ewelme	1464 John Chedworth
1295 Roger Marmyon	1471 John Marshall
1308 Bertrand de Fargis	1477 Thomas Barow
13— Richard Haverings	1499 Nicholas Halfswell
1340 Christopher Weston	1524 Edward Kellet
1349 Philip Weston	1538 Robert Silvester
1349 Adam de Twysleton	1541 Thomas Marser
1361 Andrew Stafford	1546 George Palmes
1362 William de Wickham	1559 Baldwin Norton
1363 John de Charnells	1561 Thomas Thatcham
1373 John Marshall	1564 Walter Jones
1386 Matthew Ashton	1577 Robert Towers
1396 John de Carpe	1585 James Cock
1399 Stephen le Scrope	1590 John Bennet
1400 John Elvet	1608 Walter Bennet
1404 John Prophete	1614 Henry Thurscros
1406 Thomas Walworth	1622 Timothy Thurscros
1409 John Nottingham	1671 William Jackson
1415 Richard Fleming	1680 William Stainforth
1419 Brian Fairfax	1713 Darcy Dalton
1436 Thomas Kempe	1734 Matthew Hutton
1438 Richard Arnall	1747 Richard Thompson

LAUGHTON,

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 195

LAUGHTON,

SO named from *Laughton en le Mortben*, a Parish in *Doncaster* Deanry, in the Archdeaconry of *York*, where the Prebendary is Impropriator and Patron of the Vicarage. The Prebend, which is now united to the Chancellorship, was rated, when taxed singly, for First-Fruits at 63*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

1309 Ingelard de Warle	1416 Robert Nevill
1318 Francis de Luco	1427 Prosper de Columna
1322 John de Gayton,	1457 John de Lax
Card.	1458 Robert Wymbysh
1323 John Morell	1459 Prosper de Colum-
1334 John de Charnells	na, Card.
1363 William de Wickham	1463 John Lax
1367 John de Bockingham	1466 Thomas Barrett
1387 Robert de Farington	1466 John Crall
1404 Rich ^d . de Conyngston	1478 John Gunthorp
1413 Henry Bowett	

Mr. *Gunthorp* died in 1498, when Archbishop *Rotheram* united and consolidated this Prebend to the Chancellorship; since which Time it has ever been annexed to it, and for a List of his Successors see Vol. I. p. 131.

M A S S A M.

THIS was the richest and best-endowed Prebend in the whole Church; it was valued, *Anno* 1534, at 136*l.* *per Ann.* It consisted of the Manor of the Rectory of *Massam*, cum *Kirby-Malzard*, of which the Prebendary was also Patron.

1258 Roger de Albany	1387 John Stacy
1287 Bego de Clare	1395 John Roos
1309 John de Grandison	1396 John Bore
1316 William de Ayremin	1402 Thomas More
1340 John de Ufford	1421 William Kinwold-
1349 Reginald Brian	merst
1350 Andrew de Offord	1426 Henry Bowett
1359 Adven, Card.	1447 George Nevill
1363 William, Card.	1459 Roger Radcliff
1370 Robert de Stratton	1471 John Skirwood
1381 John de Mowbray	1484 John Blythe
1385 William de Norton	1493 Henry Carnebull

1508 Richard Dudley

1537 William Willyfed

1536 Thomas Bedill

1537 Robert Peterfon

Mr. *Peterfon* resigned this Prebend in 1546, and soon after, by Means of Archbishop *Holgate*, it was conveyed to Chancellor *Wriottesley* and his Heirs, and has ever since been dissolved, and converted into a Lay Fee.

NORTH-NEWBALD

Consists of the Impropriation of *North-Newbald*, in *Harthill* Deanry, with the Advowson of the Vicarage, and an House in *Stonegate*, *York*, valued, for First-Fruits, at 40*l*.

1310	Randolph de Sabello	1512	Henry Machell
1310	Richard de Cornubia	1530	Augustin de Augustinis
1328	John Fitzalen	1530	George Polbery
1344	John de Winwicks	1540	Thomas Rynald
1350	Richard de Winwicks	15—	Richard Drury
1351	John de Melbourne	1560	Francis Newton
135—	Urfus de Urfinis	1572	John Gibson
1354	John de Melbourne	1575	Christopher Ashborn
1364	Adam de Thorpe	1584	Miles Sandys
1366	Robert de Mideland	1585	Rich. Remmington
1367	John de Appleby	1615	John Hicks
1370	Robert de Wickford	1630	Thomas Searle
1375	John de Fordham	1633	John Neile
1376	Henry de Snaith	1660	Thomas Bradley
1382	William de Eremyn	1670	Toby Conyers
1401	Jeffry le Scrope	1687	Henry James
1401	Richard Gabriell	1717	George Bell
1403	Richard Courtney	1734	Robert Hick
1413	John Prentys	1741	Lawrence Sterne
1423	Thomas Morton	1768	William Worthington
1449	Richard Andrew		
1477	John Forster		

OSBALDWICK

IS so named from *Osbaldwick* Parish, in *Bulmer* Deanry, of which and *Gate-Helmley* the Prebendary is Impropriator and Patron of the Vicarage, which is rated, for First-Fruits, at 32*l*. 14*s*. 4*d*.

12— Brand

127- Thomas de Corbridge

1270 Richard de Brun

1279 Thomas de Albury

1282 Thomas de Grimston	1535 John Greve
1289 Robert de la Ford	1538 Thomas Tesh
1308 Bertrand de Forgis	1538 John Bransby
1347 Gilbert de Welton	1541 Henry Whyting
1354 Simon de Brisley	1545 Nicholas Wotton
1360 John de Bridlington	1567 William Blethyn
1361 Henry de Barton	1567 Matthew Hutton
1380 John de Botlesham	1589 Griffith Briskyn
1399 Robert de Hallum	1608 Henry Thurscros
1407 John Catterick	1614 John Favour
1414 Richard Caffey	1617 William Crawshawe
1427 Robert Gilbert	1626 Richard Perrot
1436 Andrew Holmes	1660 Anthony Elcock
1443 William Say	1670 Thomas Pennyman
1449 John Wainfleet	1688 Robert Ward
1457 John Mewes	1724 Thomas Crofs
1498 Robert Barra	1736 Benjamin Wilson
1527 Edward Fox	1705 William Tatton
1535 Henry Williams	

R I C C A L L

Consists of the Manor and Rectory of *Riccall*, and Patronage of the Vicarage, lying in *Bulmer* Deanry, valued at 33 l. 11 s. 8 d.

12— Adenulphus	1407 Thomas de la Ware
1290 Thomas de Checano	1427 John Carleton
1309 John Franceys	1436 William Peirce
1314 John de Sandale	1451 Thomas Tanfeld
1316 Henry de Burghwash	1459 John Bothe
1320 John Gayton	1496 John Hoole
1324 Hugh de Engolisme	1496 William Byrley
1332 Peter, <i>Card.</i>	1510 Miles Spenfer
13— William de Exon	1570 William Palmer
1359 Henry Barton	1573 William Power
1361 Humphry de Charle-	1594 Henry Banks
ton	1613 John Young
1383 William de Pakyng-	1660 Marmaduke Cooke
ton	1684 Leonard Welsted
1390 Henry de Beaufort	1685 William Bridges
1393 Henry de Ravens-	1696 Samuel Terrick
worth	1711 Patrick Dujon
1398 Richard de Clifford	1728 Thomas Hayter
1402 Thomas de Moston	1735 Charles Cowper

S A L T O N.

AS *Bramham* was very early annexed to the Priorship of *Nossell*, as already mentioned, so was this Stall, about the same Time, annexed to *Hexham* Priorship, and on that Account fell with it at the general Dissolution of Religious Houses. The Endowment of this Prebend was the Impropration and Advowson of *Salton* Vicarage, rated anciently at 80 Marks, or 53 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.*—The Names of the Incumbents, as set down by Mr. *Torre*, are as follow :

12— Henry	1398 John de Hexham
1280 William de Clay	1409 William de Wod-
1301 Thomas de Fenwick	horne
1311 William de Ponten-	1427 John de Brawby
burgh	1443 Thomas Ferror
1345 John de Bride-Kirks	1457 John Welles
1349 John de Walworth	1475 William Bywell
1358 William de Kendall	1479 Roland Lechman
1367 Alexander de Mar-	1499 Thomas Smythson
ton	1526 Edward Jaye

S O U T H - C A V E.

THIS Prebend consisted of the Improprations of *South-Cave* and *Wadsworth*, and Advowson of the Vicarages, and also a Moiety of *Otley* Impropration. It was rated, *Anno* 1534, at 87 *l.* yearly for First-Fruits.

— John Lethbroke	1422 John Selowe
1269 Thomas de Passelewe	1438 Thomas Kempe
1332 Neapol. Card.	1442 John Stopenden
1342 Robert de Kildesby	1447 Thomas Kempe
1350 Henry la Zouche	1449 Stephen Wilton
1351 Henry de Ingleby	1457 William Worsley
1375 ———	1499 Hugh Oldham
1380 John Fordham	1504 Geffrey Simeon
1381 Nicholas de Heth	1509 John Wethey
1383 John de Waltham	1509 Geffrey Wrenne
1383 William de Noion	1512 John Withers
1399 William Waltham	1534 William Holgill
1416 Henry Bowet	1549 John Wilson

Mr. *Wilson*, the last Incumbent, was, according to Mr. *Torre*, placed here in order to alienate it, which he forthwith did the same Year, viz. 1549, by passing it away

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 199

away to Sir *Michael Warton*; since which Time it hath become entirely dissolved and extinct.

S O U T H - N E W B A L D,

SO named, no Doubt, from *South-Newbald*, an Hamlet in *North-Newbald* Parish, of which this Prebendary is Lord, and has therein his Manor. The Prebend is rated, for First-Fruits, at 14*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

1272 Egidius	1459 Ralph Langley
1272 Stephen de Sutton	1476 John Morton
1290 Peter de Subaudia	1477 Thomas Marke
1308 William de Blyburgh	1478 Richard Goldwell
1308 John de Nassington	1505 Thomas Dalby
13— William de Parco	1506 William Draycott
1312 Robert de Pinchbeck	1518 Thomas Lynacre
1324 Elias Taylarandus	1519 Richard Sampson
132- William de la More	1534 Richard Spechford
1329 Nicholas de Rofs	1537 William Lombard
1330 Robert de Bridlington	1540 Thomas Ireland
1332 Thomas de Nassington	1558 Henry Welshe
1346 Andrew Offard	1559 John Herde
1350 Thomas de Offard	1588 Richard Swale
1368 John de Waltham	1608 Thomas Ireland
1384 Andrew de St. Quintin	1614 Thomas Bell
1385 John de Yardburgh	1637 Edward Quarles
1395 John Elvet	1660 John Wilkins
1400 Robert de Wolveden	1669 Clement Zanckey
1400 Thomas Langley	1707 John Bradley
1406 Richard Fleming	1741 Hollis Pigot
1415 Richard Lyott	1762 William Worthington
1448 Richard Tone	ton
1450 Robert Dobbs	1768 Richard Kaye

S T I L L I N G T O N

Consists of the Manor and Rectory of *Stillington*, with the Advowson of the Vicarage, in *Bulmer Deanry*, valued at 47*l.* 16*s.* 3½*d.* with the House in *York*, leased at 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

1253 Thomas de London	1304 John Boughs
1273 Thomas de Corbridge	1311 John Hotham
1300 Francis Gaytani	1316 Tho. de Charleton

1328

1328	John de Godelegh	1476	Charles Pilkington
1332	Peter de Cradamo	1494	John Raynald
1340	John Berenger	1506	Thomas Dalby
1355	Roger de Holme	1525	William Franklyn
1366	Adam de Holme	1555	Robert Johnson
1369	William de Beverley	1558	Robert Burland
1370	Henry de Wakefield	1559	Thomas Atkinson
1376	Guydo, <i>Card.</i>	1571	George Rowe
1376	John de Shepey	1578	James Wilford
1378	Giraldus, <i>Card.</i>	1605	Philip Ford
1378	John de Scardburgh	1660	Henry Bridgeman
1379	Nicholas de Feriby	1682	Barnabas Long
1404	Thomas de Walworth	1685	Leonard Welteed
1405	Thomas Toveton	1694	Edmund Wickens
1406	John Franceys	1696	Robert Banks
1408	Thomas Toveton	1716	Charles Blake
1428	John Wodeham	1730	Richard Lovett
1435	Thomas Kempe	1749	Francis Wanley
1435	Tho. Beckingham	1749	Hugh Thomas
1443	Andrew Holes	1750	Francis Wanley
1470	William Dudley	1750	James Worley

STRENSALL.

THIS is filed the *Golden Prebend*, as having the best Corps of any now in the Church. It contains the Manor and Impropriation of *Strensall*, in *Bulmer Deanry*, with the Advowson of the Vicarage, together with the Chapelries of *Osbaldwick*, *Haxby*, and *Morton*, with Lands in *Ersewick*, *Clifton*, *Towthorp*, and *Langtoft*, and a House in the *Minster-Yard*, *York*. It is rated, for First-Fruits, at 74*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*

1283	Henry de Newark	1370	Franciscus, <i>Card.</i>
1288	Gerard Wippeyns	1378	Petrus, <i>Card.</i>
1301	Aymon de Subaudia	1379	Johannes, <i>Card.</i>
1325	William de Flisco	1388	William de Botheby
1330	John de Melbourne	1389	Franciscus, <i>Card.</i>
1346	William de Flisco	1405	Roger de Coryng-
1353	Michael de North-		ham
	burgh	1413	Thomas Cornyla
1355	Taylardus, <i>Card.</i>	1413	Henry Bowet
1365	Elias, <i>Card.</i>	1413	Thomas Polton
1367	Marcus, <i>Card.</i>	1420	John Stokes

1441 Stephen Wilton	1529 William Bolyn
1449 John Pakenham	1552 Robert Watſon
1459 John Bothe	1554 Geffry Morley
1459 Thomas Tanfeld	1566 Thomas Bynge
1474 William Poteman	1600 Walter Whalley
1493 Geffry Blythe	1617 William Barlow
1503 Christopher Bain- bridge	1660 John Neile
1507 Thomas Ruthall	1675 Robert Sayer
1509 Thomas Hobbes	1681 George Tully
1509 John Carver	1695 Edmund Wickens
1515 Hugh Aſhton	1722 Samuel Brearey
1522 Thomas Wynter	1735 Thomas Hayter
	1749 Thomas Hardis

T O C K E R I N G T O N,

SO denominated from *Tockerington* Parish, in *North-
umberland*, in the peculiar Jurisdiction of *Hexham*,
ſtill Part of *York* Dioceſe, which became impropriated
by *Richard* Biſhop of *Durham*, Anno 1204, to the Church
of *York*. The Prebendary is Patron of *Tockerington* Do-
native, Curacy, or Vicarage, and pays for Firſt-Fruits
2*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.* being the loweſt Prebend in the Cathedral.

1190 Laurence de St. Ni- cholas	1451 Thomas Gouge
1295 William Peircey	1462 Robert Moreton
1295 John de Warrena	1467 Thomas Toly
1347 Walter de Wodehouſe	1476 Henry Gillow
1347 Edmund de Morſeyn	1479 Ranulph Byrde
1364 Richard de Retford	1483 John Herle
1369 John de Irford	1487 Chriſtopher Urſwyke
1379 Robert de Dalton	1493 William Apilton
1389 Thomas de Dalby	1494 William Sheffeld
1400 Robert de Wolveden	1496 John Curwen
1400 Robert de Oxton	1510 Nicholas Myles
1408 William de Cawode	1524 William Bourbank, <i>alias</i> Smythſon
1414 Richard Colhame	1531 William Mooke
1415 Thomas Greenwood	1545 William Robinſon
1416 William Peleſon	1562 Anthony Blake
1434 Stephen Wilton	1570 Chriſtopher Aſh- bourne
1441 Richard Tone	1573 James Croſtwaite
1448 Thomas Tanfeld	

1580 Henry Wright	1662 Richard Sykes
1583 Henry Ridley	1670 Elias Micklethwait
1587 Thomas Burton	1680 Elias Micklethwait
1589 John Thornburgh	1721 William Ellsley
1617 George Meriton	1743 John Witton
1624 John Scot	1754 William Lowther
1660 Gilbert Ironside	

ULLESKELF

Consists of the Lordship or Manor of *Ulleskelf*, which is, as is conceived, an Hamlet in *Sherborne* Parish in *Ainsly*, or *York* Deanry, and has also an House in the *Clofe* of *York* Minster, now divided into two Tenements, rated in the whole at 34*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

1298 Hugh de Menyngthorpe	1479 John Basset
— Adam de Osgodsbj	1479 William Gisborne
1316 Richard de Osgodsbj	1492 Robert Wellington
1322 Richard de Erghom	1504 John Hatton
1338 William de la Mare	1516 Brian Higdon
1360 William de Wode-rowe	1539 Richard Layton
1360 William de Newport	1544 Robert Babthorp
1366 Adam de Thorpe	1544 William Layton
1385 Robert Farington	1551 Miles Wilson
1387 John de Scarle	1554 John Seton
1400 Laurence de Allertorpe	1560 George Bulleyn
1406 Henry Meriton	1602 Samuel Hutton
1415 Richard Collum	1628 Thomas Paske
1425 William Grey	1661 Theophilus Dillingham
1426 Alan Kirkton	1678 Arthur Dalgarne
1443 John Hales	1731 Jaques Sterne
1447 Richard Hayman	1735 Robert Fysh
1461 Nicholas Rawdon	1739 George Talbot
	1745 George Watts

WARTHILL

Contains the Rectory, or Impropriation and Advowson of *Warthill* Parish, in *Bulmer* Deanry, and the other Medieties of *Axminster* Impropriation, in *Devonshire*, recovered to this and *Grindal* Prebend, *An.* 1295.

The

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 203

The whole Value hereof is near 20*l.* *per Annum* at least, of Rents resumed; though it is rated for First-Fruits at no more than 6*l.*

1279	Roger de Seyton	1441	Adam Moleyns
1279	John Roman	1445	Richard Andrew
1287	William de Hamelton	1449	John Arundel
		1449	Philip Ulke
1307	John de Merkinfeild	1478	John Jordan
1323	Robert de Valoignes	1500	John Newman
1343	Andomar, <i>Card.</i>	1547	Robert Truslove
1352	Thomas de Odyngton	1561	John Danyard
		1594	George Coryet
1378	Hugh de Wymondsfould	1601	John Bradley
		1626	William Knowles
1379	John de Mowbray	1660	William Aynsworth
1388	John Thoren	1660	Thomas Crofs
1389	John de Akum	1671	John Chappel
1393	John de Burton	1688	Francis Drake
1395	Nicholas Slake	1714	William Stears
1397	Walter Cooke	1745	William Herring
1423	Thomas Bekington	1762	William Harley
1435	Nicholas Bidefton	1769	William Conybeare

W E T W A N G

TAkes its Name from *Wetwang* Parish, in *Bucrofs* Deanry, the Impropriation and Advowson of which this Prebendary has, and also the Advowsons of the Vicarages of *Fridaythorpe*, *Eloughton*, and *Kirkby upon Wharf*, rated all together for First-Fruits at 82*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.* Though it was leased by Archbishop *Sandys's* Son to his Family, who still retain it, being renewed in 1693, at 86*l.* *per Annum*, to Henry *Sandys*, of *Down* in *Kent*, Esq;

—	Laurence de Lincoln	1346	Stephen Malcolm
1282	Thomas de Elderbury	1346	John de Melbourne
		1347	William de Vaxraco
1307	Raymond, <i>Card.</i>	1351	Richard de Winwicks
1310	Bernard de la Breto	1408	Robert de Wolvedon
—	Galiardus de Duroforth	1426	John Bermingham
		1432	Nicholas Dixon
13—	Thomas de Ludham	1435	John Castell
1341	William de Kildesly	1456	Laurence Bothe

1457	John Arundel	1559	Roger de Askham
1459	Robert Stillington	1568	Robert Dudley
1466	Thomas Chipenham	1568	Edwin Sandys
1477	Robert Bothe	1602	James Everleigh
1487	Henry Cornebull	1660	John Cole
1494	Edward Cheney	1671	Joseph Loveland
1502	Henry Trafford	1694	Henry Finch
1529	John Higden	1704	Edward Finch
1558	William Shute	1737	Joseph Atwell
1558	George Palmes	1766	Charles Cooper

WIGHTON, or WEIGHTON,

IS endowed with the Rectory or Great Tithes of *Weighton* Parish, in *Hartbill* Deanry, and Advowson of the Vicarage, and stands rated, for First-Fruits, at 32*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.* This Prebend was supposed to be founded about the Year 1112, by Archbishop *Thomas II.*

1298	William Pickering	1509	Lancelot Collyngton
1301	Thomas Pycalotto	1514	Robert Langton
1315	Ralph de Stokes	1524	John Higdon
1324	Richard Baldock	1529	Richard Sydnor
1333	Thomas Delamare	1532	William Constable
1358	Robert de Buckton	1556	Thomas Arden
1368	William de Gunthorp	1563	Nicholas Wilfon
1400	John Scarle	1585	Miles Sandys
1403	Richard Conington	1601	William Robinson
1404	Thomas Hilton	1633	John Swynnock
1422	William Lascells	1660	William Davison
1443	John Marshall	1680	Samuel Crobrowe
1461	John Sendale	1689	Thomas Sandys
1466	William Poteman	1718	John King
1470	William Brand	1732	Nicholas Woolfe
1475	George Fitzhugh	1750	Francis Wanley
1505	John Carver		

WISTOW

WAS founded about the Year 1220, by Archbishop *Walter Grey*, and endowed with the Great Tithes of *Wistow* and *Carwood* Parishes, in *Ainsby* Deanry; and also Tithes in *Monk-Fryston*, *Hilton*, *Bretton*, and *Farnham*, and a third Part of *Brayton* Tithes, valued at 65*l.* 16*s.* The Prebendary was, in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time,

Metropolitcal Church of Y O R K. 205

Time, Patron of *Wistow* Vicarage, as he is still of *Ca-wood*.

1238 Henry Valet	1457 John Bothe
1268 Percival de Lavannia	1457 John Waynfleet
1290 Lewis de Sabandia	1479 Robert Clifton
1312 William Reymond	1500 Gamaliel Clifton
Columba	1541 Robert Silvester
1314 John de Nassington	1560 Edmund Scamber
1315 Roger de Northburgh	1564 Thomas Lakyn
1322 Peter, <i>Card.</i>	1575 Edmund Bunney
1361 Stephen, <i>Card.</i>	1617 Marm. Blakiston
1369 Simon, <i>Card.</i>	1623 Thomas Blakiston
1378 Robert de Manfeld	1660 Tobias Swinden
1380 John Bacon	1661 George Parish
1380 John de Daventree	1689 Thomas Lamplugh
1380 John de la Pole	1703 John Richardson
1415 Henry Merston	1711 Samuel Terrick
1433 William Duffield	1719 Thomas Sharpe
1452 Laurence Bothe	1758 Thomas Lamplugh

B I S H O P - W I L T O N.

January 1241, 25 *Hen. III.* Archbishop *Walter Grey*, by Consent of the Dean and Chapter, decreed that the Treasurer [*See a Catalogue of Treasurers, Vol. I. p. 131*] of this Church for the Time being should hold to him and his Successors for ever the Prebend of *Wilton*, and receive the Profits thereof: So that the Treasurer had this Prebend annexed to his Treasury, and, according to the old Extent, he was Rector of the Church of *Wilton*, had three Tenements there, and Jurisdiction over all the Tenants whatsoever in the same Town, and the Towns within its Parish, *viz. Bolton, Besthorpe, Goltthorpe, and Yoltthorpe*. He had also 15 Tenements and 37 Oxgangs of Land at *Langtoft*. The old Taxation of this Prebend was 34 *l. 6s. 8d.*

William Cliff resigned the Dignity of Treasurer, *Anno* 1547, to *Edward VI.* and with it also this Prebend.

We shall now give a short Description of the *Clofe* of *York*, or *Minster-Yard*, and the *Bedern*, or College of *Vicars Choral*.

The *Clofe* of the Cathedral Church of *York*, commonly called the *Minster-Yard*, or *Minster-Garth*, is situated in

the North-East Angle of the City, whose Walls make one Part of its Inclosure, and anciently it had its own Wall to fence it from the City. The Circumference of this District is near three Quarters of a Mile, beginning from *Bootham-Bar* along *Petergate*, and ending again at the same Gate, by a large Circuit of the City Walls. The Course of this Inclosure was by four Pair of large Gates, the principal of which, leading to the South Entrance of the Cathedral, are in *Petergate*, facing *Stonegate*; the next are in the same Street, facing *Lop-Lane*; the third are in *Goodramgate*, facing the *Bedern*; and the fourth in *Ugglesforth*; but the latter are now taken down, and in their Place on one Side is fixed a Post, and on the opposite Side the Arms of the See are cut on a Stone in the Wall, in order to ascertain the Extent of the Liberty. In former Times these Gates were shut in every Night.

Within the *Close*, besides the Parish Church of *St. Michael le Belfrey*, which stands upon the Line of its Wall, were formerly two more Churches; the one called *St. Mary ad Valvas*, the other *St. John del Pyke*.

The Church of *St. Mary ad Valvas*, in the *Minster-Garth*, was anciently a Rectory belonging to the Jurisdiction and Patronage of the Dean and Chapter of *York*. But in the Year 1365, to enlarge the Walks about the Minster, it was removed and united to the Church of *St. John del Pyke*, and consolidated into one Parish with it by the common Consent of the Chapter *.

It is supposed that this Church took its Name, *ad Valvas*, from standing somewhere near the great folding Doors that were in the old Choir-End of the Church.

The Parish Church of *St. John Baptist del Pyke*, within the *Close* of the Minster, was also an ancient Rectory belonging to the Jurisdiction of the Dean and Chapter of *York*; of which Rectory Mr. *Torre* has given the Names, &c. of some few Incumbents. Jan. 27, 1585, this Church of *St. John del Pyke*, according to the Statute, was united, together with its Parish, to the Church of the *Holy Trinity* in *Goodramgate*, excepting all and singular the Mansion-Houses within the *Close* of the Cathedral Church, which, as to their parochial Rights, were to remain in the same Condition as before †. This Church was valued in the King's Books at 4 l. 10 s.

* *Ex MS, Torre.* † *Ibid.*

The Site of this now-demolished Church is near the Gate of the *Clofe* which leads to *Uggleforth*. The Rectory House is in the Angle on the other Side of it, which the late Rev. Mr. *Knight*, when Incumbent of the united Parishes, nearly rebuilt and beautified at a considerable Expence:

In this Corner of the *Clofe* is also a Free School, erected and endowed by Archbishop *Holgate*, who settled 12*l.* per Ann. on the Schoolmaster, over and above all Charges and Reprizes, and built an House and a School-Room in the said *Clofe*, adjoining to the Church of St. *John del Pyke*. He also constituted *Thomas Swan* as the first Schoolmaster of it; and ordained that the said *Thomas Swan*, his Successors, &c. shall be a Body Corporate for ever; and the said Master, his Successors, &c. to be called Master of the Free School of *Robert Holgate*, and by that Name to sue and be sued, implead and be impleaded, &c. and to have a common Seal for the Affairs and Matters of the said School. And further he ordaineth, That the Archbishops his Successors shall be Patrons of the said School for ever; *sede vacante*, the Dean and Chapter; if they do not present within twenty Days, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen; and if they do not present in the same Time, the Patronage is left to the Archdeacon of *York*, and twelve of the most substantial Housekeepers in the Parish, to present as they please. The rest of the Articles run upon the good Behaviour of the Master, Usher, and Scholars †.

We find by our Records that the Treasurer of the Church had one Messuage within the *Clofe* of the Cathedral, which he continued possessed of till that Office was dissolved. The Site of this House is very large, and, coming to the Crown, the same was granted out again, but to whom, or when, we cannot learn. It was rebuilt in the Manner it stands in at present, about 74 Years ago, by *Robert Squire*, Esq; and is now in the Possession of *Francis Topham*, LL. D. *Henry Willoughby*, Esq; and *Bacon Merritt*, Esq;

S 2

In

† From the original Deed kept amongst the City Records, dated Anno Dom. 1546, signed *Robert Holgate*. By this Grant he erects another Grammar-School at *Hemsworth*, in this County, and one at *Old-Malton*, with a Salary of 24*l.* per Ann. which are all still subsisting. See also 12 Pars Paten. 38 Hen. VIII. Rolls Chapel.

In a Lane within the *Clofe*, anciently called *Vicar's Lane*, but now *Little-Alice-Lane*, from some diminutive old Woman, as we are told, who many Years ago kept an Inn or Ale-House in it, is the Site of a College, formerly called *St. William's College*.

It appears by Records that King *Henry VI.* granted his Letters Patent for erecting a College to the Honour of *St. William*, Archbishop of *York*, in the *Clofe* of *York*, for the Parsons and Chantry Priests of the Cathedral to reside in; whereas before they lived promiscuously in Houses of Laymen and Women, contrary to the Honour and Decency of the said Church, as the Patent expresses, and their spiritual Orders, &c. *. It does not appear that this Grant was put in Execution, probably the Civil Wars prevented it; but King *Edward IV.* in the first Year of his Reign, granted other Letters Patent, of the same Tenor, to *George Nevill*, then Bishop of *Exeter*, and to his Brother *Richard Nevill*, then Earl of *Warwick*, and their Heirs, to found and sustain this College, without reciting any Thing of the former Grant, and to have the Nomination of the Provost of it for ever. The Patent is very large and full, and contains all the Rules and Statutes to be observed by the Members of it. Dated at *York*, May 11, in the first Year of his Reign †.

In Mr. *Dodsworth's Collections*, v. 129, f. 140, are some Extracts of the Statutes belonging to this College; there were 23 Chantry Priests or petty Cannons in it, over whom presided a Provost. They had Lands and Tenements in common amongst them, towards their Maintenance, Reparations, &c. over and above the Endowments of their several Chantries, to the yearly Value, as it was certified, of 12*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* At the Dissolution the House and Site of this College, great Part of which is yet standing, being a small Quadrangle, was sold to one *Michael Stanhope* ‡, from whom, as supposed, it came to the ancient Family of *Jenkins*, in this County. Sir *Henry Jenkins*, Knt. possessed it in the Time of King *Charles I.* for whilst that unfortunate Prince staid at *York*, the King's Printing Press was erected in this House,

* Pat. 33 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 1.

† Pat. 1. Ed. IV. p. 2. m. 17.

‡ *Domus et scitus collegii S. Willielmi in Clauso metropol. Ebor.* Michael Stanhope, Apr. 2, 1 Pars 3 Ed. VI. Rolls Chapel.

House, which is now the Property of the Right Hon. Lord *Bingley*.

In the Book of *Doomesday* one of the Divisions of the City is termed *Schyra Archiepiscopi*, the Shire of the Archbishop, and is said to have contained, in the Days of *Edward* the Confessor, 211 inhabited Houses; but at the Time of taking that Survey there were only 100 Dwelling-Houses, great and small, besides the Archbishop's Palace and the Houses of the Canons. If this Shire, or District, meant only the *Clofe* of the Cathedral, it is plain there were more Houses in it before the Conquest than there are now, or indeed could well stand in the Compass. But we take this to have been an Account of all the Houses the Church was then possessed of in the City, as well as the *Clofe*. *Old Bail* was formerly the Property of the Archbishop, and under his immediate Jurisdiction. It is supposed that, of old, none but the principal Dignitaries of the Church, Canons, and other Ecclesiasticks belonging to it, had Houses within the *Clofe*; and, except the Treasurer's and St. *William's* College, already described, all Houses whatsoever are held by Lease from the Church within this District. There are also the Sites of several Prebendal Houses which were without the Pale; as in *Stonegate*, *Petergate*, particularly *Massam-House* there, which Prebend was constantly annexed to the Treasurership, and so fell together, and in *Lop-Lane*, all which are specified at Length in Mr. *Torre's* Manuscript. We shall only observe, that there is not one House either within or without the *Clofe*, at present, that is inhabited by any Dignitary or Prebendary to whom it of Right belongs, except the Deanry.

The Palace in the *Minster-Yard*, belonging to the Archbishops of *York*, has long been leased out from the Church; and that House, in which the Primate of *England* used of old to inhabit, and keep up the greatest Hospitality, has been for many Years converted into a Dancing-School at one End, and the other was formerly made a Play-House of. Some other of its ancient Apartments were honoured with a weekly Assembly of Gentlemen and Ladies, until those admired Rooms in *Blake-street* were erected for that Purpose.

The Deanry, as before observed, is the only House

within the *Cloſe* inhabited by its proper Owner in Right of the Church to which it belongs. It is a ſpacious and convenient old Building, with large Gardens beyond it, and has a Gate of its own leading into *Petergate*, which is alſo upon the Line of the Walls of the *Cloſe*, beſides that in the Minſter-yard, which is the principal Entrance.

The Archbiſhop's Register and Prerogative Office is kept in an old Stone Building at the Eaſt End of *Belfrey's* Church. In it is a noble Repoſitory of the Arch-epiſcopal Registers, beginning from an older Date than perhaps any other Eccleſiaſtical Registers in the Kingdom. Thoſe in the Archives at *Lambeth*, belonging to the See of *Canterbury*, go no higher than Archbiſhop *Rayner*, about the Year 1307; whereas theſe begin with the Rolls of *Walter Grey*, who entered upon his Dignity Anno 1216, near 100 Years before them. In the former may be found a vaſt Fund of Eccleſiaſtical and other Hiſtory, which it is hoped ſome able Hand will, one Time or other, ſift from them and preſerve. The Dean and Chapter's Registry Office is alſo kept here, or in the Cathedral, in which are all the Archives now in being, particularly belonging to the Church; amongſt which is the *Regiſtrum magnum album*, the oldeſt Record the Church can now boaſt of.

The Area the Church ſtands in is much too ſtrait for its Circumference; for were it ſet off only in the ſame Manner that *St. Paul's* is, it would have a much grander Appearance. And yet this Thought has been little regarded by the Leſſors of the Ground within the *Cloſe*, who have choaked up the only grand Entrance to the Church by a Row of Houſes and Shops on each Side of it. Nay, the Avarice of ſome went ſtill much further, when they leaſed out the Ground on each Side the Steps to the South Entrance to build on; which Houſes were ſtanding until *Dean Gale* let the Leaſes run out, when thoſe great Nuſances to the Church were pulled down.

The *Bedern*, or College of Vicars Choral belonging to the Cathedral, is in *Goodramgate*, and extends itſelf with the Gardens, &c. to *Oldwork* and *St. Andrewgate*. Concerning the Etymology of the Word *Bedern*, there have been various Conjeſtures. *Conſtantine the Great* was ſaid to be born in *Peterna Civitatis Eboraci*; from which ſome

Hiſtorians

Historians, and particularly Archbishop *Usher*, have supposed that the Regal Palace which stood here was called anciently *Pertenna*, now, corruptly, *Bedberna*. A very easy Mistake, saith the Primate, if we consider that the *Britons* usually pronounced *P* for *B*, and *T* like *D*. Tradition amongst us has spun the Etymology of the Word *Bedern* somewhat finer, and would have it come from *Baderan*, which Word is said to bear some Allusion to the Baths or Bathing Places of the Imperial Palace; to *bade* and to bathe being at present synonymous in our common North Country Dialect. Besides, the same Authority assures us that some tessellated Pavements were anciently discovered in digging in this very Place, which probably were the Floors of the Baths aforesaid.

But we need look no further back than our *Saxon* Ancestors for the Etymology of this Word, which is plainly deduced from the *Anglo-Saxon* Beade, *Oratio*, and that from the *Maeso-Gothick* Verb *BEDIAN*, *precari*, *rogare*. *Hern*, or *Herm*, is a Cell or Hermitage, as *Potbern*, *Whitbern*; so that it signifies no more than a Cloister built and set apart for a Number of Religious to dwell in. Besides, there are Places so called near the Cathedral Churches of *Ripon* and *Beverley*, which must have served for the same Purpose as ours, and can have no Allusion to a *Roman Etymology*.

For many Ages last past this Place has been assigned for the Habitation of the Vicars Choral, of old probably called *Beadsmen*, which were formerly 36, according to the Number of the Prebendal Stalls in the Cathedral. Their Duty was, besides attending the daily Office in the Choir, to perform the Offices of the Dead, at certain Hours Day and Night, in the several Chapels and Oratories erected for that Purpose. Each Canon was to have his own peculiar Vicar, in Priest's Orders, to attend and officiate for him; and the said Canon, after he had received the Profits of his Prebend, was to pay his Vicar 40*s.* *per Annum*, at the two usual Terms of the Year. When a Canon died his Vicar was to have his Choral Habit, according to ancient Custom.

In the Year 1275, 4 *Edward I.* it was found by Inquisition then taken, that the *Bedern* was given to God, *St. Peter*, and the Vicars serving God, in pure and perpetual Alms, by one *William de Lanum*, Canon of the Church;

Church; but the major Part thereof was of the Common of the Land of *Ulphus*, with another certain Part of the Fee of the Archbishop, and by him eleemosynated to them*.

Archbishop *Walter Grey*, with the Consent of the Dean and Chapter, first ordained the College of Vicars Choral, in the Year 1252. Afterwards King *Henry III.* confirmed the Ordinances by his Royal Charter, bearing Date 15 Id. Oct. A. D. 1269. Both these Evidences are still preserved amongst their own Records. By them it appears that these 36 Vicars and their Successors shall be thenceforth named *The College of the Vicars of every of the Canons, by the Dean and Chapter of York placed and congregated in a certain Place called le Bedern, &c.* One of the Body is appointed *Custos* by the rest; which said *Custos* is to preside over them, and, together with the other Vicars, shall have a common Seal, and retain to themselves all their Lands, Rents, and Possessions to be held of the King in free Burgage.

According to the ancient Oath of the Vicars they were obliged to continue in Commons, and live with the rest of their Brethren at Meat and Drink in their Common Hall. That they do their utmost Endeavour to get by Heart, within the first Year, the Psalms and all other Things which are in the Church, to be sung without Book. That they do diligently keep and observe the Statutes of the Church, and do nothing fraudulently that the Church may be deprived of its due Obedience.

The ancient Statute-Book of this College is yet in Being, wherein are many Ordinances and Regulations in regard to their Bussars, Stewards, Hours of Dining and Supping, Quantity of Drink allowed at Meals, &c. And in the Year 1353 the Chapter of *York* made this Ordination, *viz.* That no Vicar Choral from thenceforth shall keep any Woman to serve him within the *Bedern*; and the Sub-Chantor do acquaint the Vicars that they warn all their Women Servants to depart their Service, on the Penalty of Twenty Shillings payable to the Fabrick of the Church for every one not observing this Ordinance †.

We

* *Monast. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 155, ex *Registro albo.*

† Mr. *Torre*, from a Book indorsed *Acta correptionum clericorum*, has collected a great Number of criminal Conversations with Women, committed by the Clergy in those Days. The Vicars Choral have by far the greatest Share in them, p. 1851.

We find that in the second Year of the Reign of King *Edward VI.* this whole College and Site of the *Bedern* was actually sold to one *Thomas Goulding* and others † for the Sum of 1924*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* But, upon the earnest Solicitations of the Dean and Chapter to the King and Council, this Bargain was some Time after disannulled; for in the sixth of *Edward VI.* it was ordained and decreed by the Chancellor and Surveyor-General of the Court of Augmentations, by and with the Advice of the King's Judges, that the Dean and Chapter of *York*, for themselves and for the Sub-Chantor and Vicars Choral, shall from thenceforth have and enjoy the said House called the *Bedern*, and all the Possessions belonging to it; except the Chantries and Obits to them anciently assured, without any Interruption or Molestation of the said Court, &c. so it was adjudged that this their College was appendant to the Cathedral Church, and not within the Statute of dissolved free Colleges, Chantries, &c.

By escaping that Blow the *Bedern* is still in the Possession of the Vicars Choral. But the Chantries and Obits being dissolved, their chiefest Support, the Number of them is strangely lessened, and from thirty-six they are now reduced to five, of which Number the Sub-Chantor, or *Succentor Vicariorum*, is one. The *Bedern* is usually their Habitation still, but they are not at present confined to it, but may let their Houses and live elsewhere in the City. In Mr. *Torre's* Time the old Collegiate-Hall, where the Vicars usually dined in common, was standing, but is now pulled down.

The Chapel in the *Bedern* was founded in 1348, by *Thomas de Otteley* and *William de Cotingham*, and was consecrated the same Year, by Order of *William de la Zouch*, then Archbishop, by *Hugh*, intitled Archbishop of *Damesten*, and dedicated to the Holy Trinity, the Virgin *Mary*, and *St. Katharine*. It still remains in good Repair, and its painted Glass Windows are pretty entire. Divine Service is sometimes said in it, and Christenings performed, for which Purpose there is on the Left Hand of the Door an old Font. There is likewise a Holy

Water-

† Totum situm et capital. missuag. nuper collegii S. Petri Ebor. vocat. LE BEDERN, alias dict. LE VICARSCORALLS infra civit. pred. collegio pred. spec. tenend. in burgagio Thom. Goulding et aliis pro 1924*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* 3 pat. 2 Edw. VI. Rolls Chapel.

Water-Pot, and a handsome Marble Altar-Table. Here was also a Chantry of five Marks *per Annum*.

The Revenues of the Vicars Choral are very much impaired, and would not be sufficient to maintain the small Number of them at present, did not the Dean and Chapter assist in bestowing upon them some of their Parochial Churches in *York*. And early in the Reformation several Tenements were also bestowed upon them by the Dean and Chapter, in Consideration of their Poverty, as the Charter expresses it, which bears Date in the thirty-eighth Year of *Henry VIII*. Besides their Houses in the *Bedern*, and some other Houses in the City, with their peculiar Parish Church of *St. Sampson's*, we find that King *Richard II*. notwithstanding the Statute of *Mortmain*, granted Licence to the Custos of this College, &c. for ever, to enjoy the Advowson of the Parish Church of *Cottingham* *. Sir *Henry le Vavasour*, Anno 1332, bestowed upon them the Church of *Fryston*, which was then appropriated to their College. They were possessed also of the Churches of *Huntington juxta Ebor.* and of *Nether Wallop* in *Hampshire*; the Rectory of which last was leased out to Queen *Elizabeth*, by the then Sub-chantor and Vicars, in the twenty-fifth Year of her Reign. These Possessions, besides 40*s.* *per Annum* paid to them by each Prebendary, as settled by Act of Chapter in 1563; and 5*l.* Sterling of every Canon Residentiary at his first Entrance into his Office; and the yearly Sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* paid them by each Residentiary for their disclaiming the Right they had to his Table, as provided by the new Statute of Residency granted by *Henry VIII*. are all that we can find belonging to this Community. The Valuation of the Vicars Choral in the King's Books are, First-Fruits 136*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*

We shall now give an Account of the Antiquity, Dignity, Jurisdiction, and Revenues of this Archiepiscopal See. The former of these has been already treated of in the first Volume; but it will be necessary to recapitulate somewhat relating to it. We shall pass by the History of the *British* Churches, and proceed to what is more authentick,

* There are several Confirmations, by different Kings, of divers Grants made to the Vicars Choral of *York*, in the Tower of *London*, which are too many to give in particular. *Torre*, p. 1235.

authentick, the primary Institution of it under the Saxon Government in Britain.

The Archiepiscopal See of York was in Form instituted some Time before the Days of *Paulinus*, though not in Substance. It appears by the Letters of Pope *Gregory the Great*, which bore Date x. kal. *Julii imperante domino nostro Mauritio piissimo augusto anno xix. post consulat ejusdem domini xviii. indictione quart.* which was about the Year of Christ 602, that he commanded *Augustine*, to whom he had then sent the Pall by which he designed him Archbishop of London, to appoint a Bishop at the City of York, such a Person as he himself should think fit to ordain; which Bishop, as soon as this City and Northern Parts of the Realm were converted to Christianity, should enjoy the Honour of a Metropolitan, and exercise the Right of ordaining twelve Suffragan Bishops under him. He was also to have the Dignity of the Pall conferred upon him, and to be made equal in Privilege with the other Province*: But it was not until the Year of Christ 627, that this Archiepiscopal See was erected in Substance, as before related, Vol. I. p. 5. for then what was only designed by Pope *Gregory*, was accomplished in the Primacy of *Paulinus*. Pope *Honorius*, in the Year 634, sent this Prelate the Pall, and directed his Decretal Letters to King *Edwin*, recounting the Parity which St. *Gregory* had appointed between the two Metropolitans of England; expressly granting them mutual Power of ordaining each other; that, in Time of a Vacancy of either See, the surviving Archbishop should be qualified to ordain another in his Place, and not be forced to undergo such tedious and long Journeys to Rome on every Ordination. †

This Privilege, as soon as it was granted, was put in Practice; for the same Year *Honorius*, the fifth Archbishop of Canterbury, was consecrated at Lincoln by *Paulinus*, then Archbishop of York; and afterwards *Boza*, the fourth Primate of this See, was ordained by *Theodore* Archbishop of Canterbury. ‡

The Pall, that great Symbol of Ecclesiastical Sovereignty, was omitted from the Time of *Paulinus* to the Reign

* Bedæ Hist. Gul. Meldun. in pontificibus Ebor. T. Stubbs in *ijdem*.

† Tho. Stubbs. Brad. Hist. ‡ Stubbs. Goodwin de præsul.

Reign of *Egbert*; which Prelate, at his coming to the See, again procured it from *Rome*, and restored it to his Church; and after him all his Successors, to the Reformation, received the Archiepiscopal Pall at their Confirmations. It was first taken off the Tomb of *St. Peter*, and sent as an Emblem of Archiepiscopal Plenitude, in Token of Humility, Vigilancy, &c. to be used or worn by the Archbishop in his Church, at the Celebration of Mass on the following principal Days. *

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. <i>Christmas</i> Day. | 11. The Festivals of all the holy Apostles. |
| 2. <i>St. Stephen's</i> Day. | 12. On the Commemorations of all the Saints, Martyrs, or Confessors, that lie in the same Church. |
| 3. <i>Epiphany</i> . | 13. At Consecrations of Bishops, Priests, Deacons, or Churches. |
| 4. <i>Ypopanton</i> . | 14. On the Anniversary Day of the Archbishop's own Consecration. |
| 5. <i>Cæna Domini</i> . | |
| 6. <i>Easter</i> Day. | |
| 7. <i>Ascension</i> Day. | |
| 8. <i>Pentecost</i> . | |
| 9. The Feasts of <i>St. Mary's Nativity, Annunciation, and Assumption</i> . | |
| 10. The Nativity of <i>St. John Baptist</i> . | |

There was an ancient Custom between the two Metropolitans of *England*, that the surviving should exercise all Archiepiscopal Jurisdiction within the Province of the Defunct, viz. to consecrate Bishops, to crown the King, to sing High Mass before the King at *Christmas*, *Easter*, and *Pentecost*. According to this Usage, in the Year 684, *St. Cuthbert* was consecrated Bishop of *Lindisfarn* at *York*, the See being then vacant, by *Theodore* Archbishop of *Canterbury*; also, on the other Side, *Thomas* Archbishop of *York* ordained these Bishops of the Province of *Canterbury*, viz. †

<i>Hervey,</i>	} Bishop of	{ <i>Norwich,</i>	
<i>Ralf,</i>			{ <i>Chichester,</i>
<i>Hervey,</i>			

But

* Pope *Honorius II.* gave a Pall to *Tburstan*, then Archbishop of *York*, and his Successors, which Grant mentions the former made by Pope *Gregory*, *Registro Greenfield, fol. 44.* In an original Charter which was in *St. Mary's Tower, York*, the Title of which was *Pallium concessum archiepiscopo Ebor. per Alexandrum papam*, a Pall was granted to the Archbishop of *York*, wherein he appoints upon what Days and Occasions he shall use it. Sir *T. W.*

† *T. Stubbs, Goodwin, &c.*

But when *Lanfranc*, Abbot of *Caen* in *Normandy*, was made Archbishop of *Canterbury* by *William I.* and afterwards going to *Rome* for his Pall, *Thomas* Archbishop of *York*, whom he had consecrated, went with him. *Thomas* propounded to Pope *Alexander II.* the Controversy betwixt them, about the Primacy and Subjection of the See of *York* to *Canterbury*, and claimed the Bishopricks of *Lincoln*, *Worcester*, and *Litchfield*, as subject to this See. The Pope decreed that the Cause ought to be heard in *England*, and decided by the Testimony and Judgment of all the Bishops and Abbots of the whole Realm. After two Discussions of this Matter, one at *Winchester*, in the King's Chapel within that Castle, during the Solemnity of *Easter*, and the other at *Windsor*, in the Feast of *Pentecost*, it was finally determined, in the Presence of the King, Bishops, Abbots, *Hubert* Legate of the *Roman* Church, and many other Orders of Men there assembled, upon Proof made by old Authorities and Writings,

1. That the Church of *York* ought to be subject to that of *Canterbury*, and the Archbishop of *York* to obey the Archbishop of *Canterbury* in all Things pertaining to Christian Religion, as the Primate of all *Britain*.

2. That if the Archbishop of *Canterbury* called a Council, wheresoever he pleased, the Archbishop of *York*, with his Suffragans, ought there to be present, and give Obedience to what should be determined.

3. That the Archbishop of *York* ought to receive Episcopal Benediction from him, and under Oath to make unto him Canonical Obedience.

To these Conditions the King, Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, and all there present, agreed. *

These hard Articles against the See of *York* were obtained against *Thomas* Archbishop, partly by the King's Partiality to *Lanfranc*, and partly by the Loss of all the Records belonging to the Church, which were burnt in the great Conflagration which happened in the City a few Years before: But it was not long after that the See of *York* again raised her Head to be at least equal with *Canterbury*, and all her former Privileges were restored.

Pope *Honorius II.* granted his Bull of Exemption to *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, and his Successors; there-

VOL. II.

T

by

* *Eadmeri Hist. Gul. Melidun, &c.*

by confirming to that See its ancient Dignity over his own Suffragan Bishops, together with all the Right, Parochial, Episcopal, or Metropolitane, which in any Respect did ever appertain to his Church: And, by Authority of the See Apostolick, prohibited as well the Archbishop of *Canterbury* from exercising any Profession, or Oath of Subjection, over the See of *York*, or *York* from requiring the like from *Canterbury*; also whatever Pope *Gregory* had before granted should now stand good, viz. that *York* should in no Respect yield any Subjection to *Canterbury*, but be directed according to the Constitution of that holy Father, which ordained that this Distinction of Honour should perpetually be observed betwixt them:

1. That he should be accounted the first Primate who was first ordained.

2. That if the Archbishop of *Canterbury* would not gratis, and without exacting Subjection, consecrate the Elect Archbishop of *York*; that then the said Elect should either be consecrated by his own Suffragan Bishops, or else by the Hands of his Holiness himself. *

The same Pope *Honorius* † did, by his Letters Mandatory, bearing Date at the *Lateran*, v. id. Dec. and directed to King *Henry I.* *William* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and others, command them to permit *Thomas*, second Archbishop of *York*, to have his Cross carried before him, in any Part of *England*, according to the ancient Custom and Prerogative of the Church of *York*; as also to crown the King after the usual Manner. In the Time of King *Stephen* this Privilege was again confirmed to *Roger* Archbishop of *York*, by the Authority of Pope *Alexander II.*

In much later Times, viz. in the Year 1538, there was an Award made between these two Metropolitans touching Probates of Wills, Administration of Goods, &c. that if any Person died in either Province, having Goods in both, then the Will ought to be proved, and Administration taken, in both Provinces for the Goods within the same. ‡

The

* *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 132. *Torre*, p. 341.

† *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 147. *Torre* ditto.

‡ *Torre*.

The Suffragan Bishops subject to the Primate of York were these,

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. <i>Lindisferne</i> or <i>Durham</i> , | } in England. |
| 2. <i>Caerlisle</i> , | |
| 3. <i>Chester</i> , | |
| 4. <i>St. Andrews</i> , | } in Scotland. |
| 5. <i>Glasgow</i> , | |
| 6. <i>Candida Casa</i> , | |
| 7. <i>Orcades</i> , | |
| 8. The Islands. | 9. <i>Sodor</i> in the <i>Isle of Man</i> . |

The See of *Durham*, from all Antiquity, was subject to the Primacy of *York*; and in the fifth of *William I.* it was determined by all the Bishops, Abbots, &c. of the Realm, in those Constitutions made at *Winchester* and *Windsor*, that the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and all the Counties from the Bounds of the Bishoprick of *Litchfield*, and from the great River *Humber* to the farthest Part of *Scotland*, should be in the Province, and under the Jurisdiction, of the See of *York*. *

Pope *Innocent IV.* in his Confirmation of the Possessions and Liberties of this Primate, ratified to *Walter* Archbishop of *York* and his Successors, the Subjection of the See of *Durham*, as his Metropolitan Right. †

In the Year 1080, *William de Kairilipho*, Abbot of *St. Viteants*, being elected Bishop of *Durham*, received his Consecration from the Hands of *Thomas* Archbishop of *York*. ‡

Anno 1099, *Ranulf Flamberd* was consecrated Bishop of *Durham* by the said Archbishop *Thomas*, and signed the Instrument of his Profession unto him. §

Anno 1129, *Geffry Rufus* was consecrated Bishop of that See by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, into whose Hands he delivered the Instrument of his Canonical Oath. ||

Anno 1143, Pope *Celestine II.* acquaints *Geffry* Elect of *York*, by his Apostolical Letters, that he had commanded *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham* to assist him as well before as after Consecration, and to yield to him due Obedience as his Primate, to whom both he and his Church of *Durham* are and ought to be subject. †

T 2

Ac-

* *Brad. Hist.*

† *Mon. Ang. Vol. III. p. 143.*

‡ *Goodwin, p. 641.*

§ *Stubbs, 1709.*

|| *Stubbs, 1720.*

† *Mon. Ang. Vol. III. p. 148.*

According to an ancient Custom the Bishop of *Durham*, after his Consecration, is bound to offer at *York* one very rich Cope*; and, when he comes to do it, is to be received at the Church Door with Procession.

It likewise appears, by divers Records, that sundry Precedents of Subjection have been made to the Primacy of *York*, by the See of *Durham*, in these following Respects:

I. When the See of *Durham* is full:

1. The Archbishop of *York* makes Metropolitcal Visitations in that Palatinate.
2. He summons their Bishops to Provincial Synods or Convocations.
3. Proves Wills in his Prerogative Court of Persons deceasing within his Diocese, or having Goods within the Province.
4. All Appeals from *Durham* are made to the Archbishop of *York*, as Metropolitan.

II. In the Vacancy of the See of *Durham*:

1. The Archbishop of *York* assumes into his Hands all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction thereof; and so doing he constitutes his own Ecclesiastical Judges over the same.
2. Grants Institutions to Benefices therein.
3. Makes Diocesan Visitations there.
4. Confirms the Elections of their Bishops, and consecrates them; at which Time such Bishops take the Oath of Obedience and Subjection to the Archbishop in the same Manner as the rest of the Bishops of the Province do at their Confirmation and Consecration. †

The Bishoprick of *Carlisle* is also subject and Suffragan to the Primacy of *York*; and that from the Time of its first Erection. For, in the Year 1133, when *Adelwald*, the first Bishop thereof, was consecrated by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, he both took his Canonical Oath of Subjection, and the Deliverance of the Instrument thereof, signed with his own Hand. ‡

In the Reign of *Henry III.* Pope *Innocent IV.* confirmed to *Walter* Archbishop of *York*, and his Successors, the

* *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 164.

† Torre, f. 343, *Processus controversiæ inter episcop. Dunelm. et archiep. Ebor. de visitatione.* *Regist. W. Wickwain*, p. 25. *Vide etiam Regist. Corbridge*, p. 107. *Melton*, p. 470. *Joh. Romani*, p. 69, 101, 102, 103, 104.

‡ *Stubbs*, p. 1720. *Goodwin*, p. 675.

the Subjection of the Bishoprick of *Carlisle* to him and his Church by Metropolitan Right. *

The Bishoprick of *Chester*, erected by King *Henry VIII.* was also added to the Province of *York*; and thenceforth have all its succeeding Bishops ever answered the Archbishops of *York*, their Metropolitan Rights and Privileges. †

Anciently all the Bishops of *Scotland* were subject to the See of *York*. For it appears by the Letter of Pope *Calixtus*, bearing Date at *Tarentum* xviii. kal. Feb. and directed to *Alexander* King of *Scots*, that his Holiness earnestly exhorts the *Scottish* Nobility, and enjoins the King by no Means to suffer his Bishops to consecrate one another, without first obtaining Licence from their Metropolitan. That, as oft as Need required, they should with all Reverence repair to the Elect Archbishop of *York*, their Metropolitan, and from him receive their particular Consecrations, either from his own Hands, or, in Case of Necessity, by his Licence first obtained, from one another. Further, the said Pope, by his Apostolical Authority, strictly enjoins both them and him humbly to obey the said Archbishop as their Father and Master. ‡

But to examine their particular Subjections apart, we shall begin with that of *St. Andrews*:

Foderwich Bishop of *St. Andrews*, by the Counsel and Command of *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, came into *England* in the Reign of *William I.* to make Acknowledgment of his Fault for having been ordained by the Bishops of *Scotland*; whereas by Right he ought to have been ordained by his Metropolitan of *York*. He then made his humble Profession to *Thomas* Archbishop of *York*, and his Successors, delivering the Instruments with his own Hands, after he had read the Form thereof, to the Primate. §

Not long after this, in the Reign of *Henry I. Thurstan*, Prior of *Durham*, received his Consecration to the Bishoprick of *St. Andrews*, at the Hands of *Thomas* Archbishop of *York*; who took likewise his Canonical Oath of Subjection and the Instrument thereof by him subscribed. ||

T 3

Hence

* *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 143.

† *Goodwin*, p. 685.

‡ *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 146.

§ *T. Stubbs*, p. 1709.

|| *Ibid.* p. 1713.

Hence the Bishops of *St. Andrews* were successively within the Province of *York*, until Pope *Calixtus IV.* made the Bishop of *St. Andrews* Primate of all *Scotland*, and appointed twelve Bishops under him *. This happened in the Reign of *Edward IV.* and the Primacy of *George Newill*.

The Bishops of *Glasgow* also paid Obedience to this Archiepiscopal See of *York*, as is evident by the following Examples:

Kinfius, the twenty-third Archbishop, ordained *Magnus* Bishop of *Glasgow*, and after that consecrated *John* his Successor, and took the Charter of his Profession, which was burnt, with other Evidences of the Church of *York*, in that deplorable Conflagration of this City by the *Norman Soldiers*. †

In the Reign of *Henry I.* Archbishop *Thomas* consecrated *Michael* Bishop of *Glasgow*, who made his public Profession of Obedience to him and his Successors, and then delivered the Instrument into his Hands.

About the same Time Pope *Calixtus* wrote to *John* the next Bishop of *Glasgow*, who, having been formerly consecrated by Pope *Paschall* his Predecessor, was grown so elated by that Favour, that he refused to yield due Obedience to his Metropolitan of *York*; and had so far withdrawn his Subjection from him, that he regarded not this Pope's Mandate, which required him to do it within thirty Days, but contemptuously persevered in his Fault. This so highly provoked his Holiness that he sent another mandatory Bull, dated at *Tarentum*, requiring him to repair to the Church of *York*, in which Chapter, as a Suffragan, he had been elected, and acknowledge her for his Mother, making his Profession to *Thomas* then Archbishop, his Metropolitan; otherwise the Sentence which the Archbishop should canonically pronounce against him, the Pope would by his own Authority ratify and confirm. †

The Bishops of *Candida Casa*, or *Galloway*, were also subject to the See of *York*, as is manifest by the Submission of *Gilla-Aldan*, Elect Bishop thereof; who, being consecrated by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, made his Recognition according to the Tenor of these Words:

“ That

* *Goodwin*, p. 611. † *Stulbs*, p. 1700.

† *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 147.

“ That whereas he understood, both by the authentic Writings of the Fathers, and by the undeniable Testimonies of ancient Men, that the Bishop of *Candida Casa* ought anciently to respect the Metropolitan Church of *York* as its Mother, and in all Spiritual Matters truly to obey her: Whereupon he, the said Bishop thereof, promised thenceforth to the Church of *York*, and to Archbishop *Thurstan* and his Successors, all due Subjection and Canonical Obedience, as was instituted by the holy Fathers of old.” *

Thomas the second Archbishop of *York* consecrated and ordained *Ralph* Bishop of the *Orcadian* Islands, and took his Profession in Writing, under his Hand, touching his Subjection to his Archiepiscopal See. †

Pope *Calixtus* II. sends his exhortatory Letters to *Aristan* and *Seward*, Kings of *Norway*, to receive the said Bishop of *Orcades*, who was canonically elected and consecrated in his Metropolitan Church of *York*, and to protect him in the quiet Exercise of his Function. ‡

Olave, King of the *Isles*, writes to *Thomas* Archbishop of *York*, desiring him to confer the Episcopal Order on the Abbot of *Fourness*, whom he had for that Purpose sent unto him §. Hence one *Wymunde*, the said Abbot, as we suppose, was ordained and consecrated Bishop of the *Islands* by the said Archbishop, he making his open Profession of Subjection, and delivering the Instrument of it into the Archbishop's Hands. ||

Pope *Celestine* II. by his Bull, dated at *St. Peter's*, *June* 11, 1458, made the Cathedral Church of *Soder* in the *Isle of Man* subject to the Archbishoprick of *York*. †

Notwithstanding the Plainness of the Evidence, in Regard of the Jurisdiction the See of *York* had anciently over all *Scotland*, yet 'tis stiffly denied by their Historians. It is true this Subjection has been often contested, but that does not prove their Exemption from it. In a Council held at *Northampton* in 1175, where were present *Henry* II. King of *England*, *William* I. of *Scotland*, the two Archbishops, and all the Bishops and Clergy of both Kingdoms, this Affair was warmly contested by both Parties. Here it was that one *Gilbert*, a young *Scots* Priest,

* *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 148. *T. Stubbs*, p. 1720.

† *T. Stubbs*, p. 1713.

‡ *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 144, 5.

§ *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 145. || *T. Stubbs*, p. 1713.

† *Torre, ex Registro Willielmi Booth, archiepiscopi*, f. 369.

Priest, stood up and made an elegant Oration on the Subject: He endeavoured to prove that the Kirk of *Scotland* was more ancient than that of *York*; that she was *York's* Mother Church, and first instructed the *Northumbrian* Kings and Princes in the Principles of Christianity; that she ordained the Bishops and Priests of *Northumberland* at first for more than thirty Years, and had the Primacy of the Churches North of *Humber*; for all which he appeals to the Testimony of Venerable *Bede*; and concludes with an Appeal to the Pope, to whose Precepts alone, he adds, the Church of *Scotland* is subject.

This bold Harangue was of no Service to the Argument, and seems to have been despised by *Roger* then Archbishop of *York*; for at the breaking up of the Assembly, the Prelate took Occasion to lay his Hand on the Orator's Head, and, with a smiling Countenance, said, *Well shot, Sir Gilbert, but these Arrows come not out of your own Quiver.*

It would be endless to mention all the Struggles about this Precedency over *Scotland*; sufficient it is to say, that the Records of this Matter are still preserved with us, and may be seen in a very ancient Book in the Register's Office, styled *Regisrum magnum album*; a Book of that Antiquity, that it was lent to *Polydore Vergil* to peruse, by *Edward Lee*, then Archbishop of *York*, as the greatest Rarity of that Kind in the Church. *

This Precedency was certainly very inconvenient in the Exercise, by Reason of the constant Wars between the two Nations; and at last *James III.* of *Scotland* wrote a Letter to Pope *Sixtus IV.* requiring him to constitute the Bishop of *St. Andrews* Primate of all *Scotland*. This Request was granted; and though *George Newill*, then Archbishop of *York*, withstood it with all his Might, yet the Pope over-ruled him; alledging, that it was unfit that an Enemy should be Metropolitan of *Scotland*. *Polydore Vergil* writes, that his Contemporay *Edward Lee*, Archbishop, had Intentions to have revived his Claim in the Reign of *Henry VIII.* if the Fate of those Times had permitted a General Council; but now we may presume to say, that the Precedency the See of *York* once had over all *Scotland* is irrecoverably lost.

Besides

* Ex MS. Sir T. W.

Besides the former there were other Kinds of Suffragan Bishops in the Diocese, the Names of several of which we meet with in our Registers; and it is a Pity so exact a Man as Mr. *Torre* omitted taking a Catalogue of them. That the Reader may better understand what Kind of Dignitaries these were, we shall beg Leave to subjoin an Abstract of a Letter from the Rev. Dr. *Brett*, relating to this peculiar Order of Ecclesiasticks.

* “ The Bishops Suffragan, though they had foreign
“ Titles, were all *Englishmen*. The Original of them I
“ take to have proceeded from hence: Most of the great
“ Abbies procured Bulls from *Rome* to exempt them
“ from Episcopal Jurisdiction, and to be immediately
“ subject to the Pope only; but having Occasion for
“ Episcopal Offices to be performed in their Monasteries
“ to consecrate Altars, Chalices, Vestments, and other
“ Ecclesiastical Ornaments, and to confirm Novices taken
“ into their Houses, they found if, on such Occasions,
“ they should apply to any Diocesan Bishop, it
“ would be taken as a Submission to his Jurisdiction;
“ and therefore they got one of their own Monks to be
“ consecrated a Bishop, with some foreign Title, (most
“ commonly a Title in *Greece* or some Part of the *Greek*
“ Church) who could therefore challenge no Jurisdiction
“ in any Part of *England*; though, with the Consent of
“ those who had Jurisdiction here, he might exercise any
“ Part of the Episcopal Function. And the Archbishops,
“ and other Bishops who had large Dioceses, or who
“ were employed in Secular Affairs, being made Lord-
“ Chancellors, as *Kempe* was, or Lord-Treasurers, or
“ the like, made these titular Bishops their Suffragans,
“ to perform Episcopal Functions for them, which they
“ could not perform themselves, by Reason of their Secular
“ Employments; or sometimes by Reason of Age
“ or Infirmities, or the Largeness of the Diocese. That
“ these Suffragans, though their Titles were foreign,
“ were all *Englishmen*, you may be satisfied from their
“ Names, and their Education in our Universities; for
“ *Wood*, in his *Athenæ*, gives us an Account of several
“ such Bishops educated at *Oxford*, as *Thomas Woulf*,
“ *Episcopus*

* This Letter was wrote on Occasion of an Enquiry made by this Gentleman about Archbishop *Kempe*'s Suffragans, from his Register, in order to illustrate the Life of that Prelate.

“ *Episcopus Lacedæmonensis*, of whom he speaks, Vol. I.
 “ col. 555; *John Hatton*, Bishop of *Nigrepont*, col. 560*;
 “ *Richard Wilson*, who had, after *Hatton*’s Death, the
 “ same Title, col. 561; *John Young*, Bishop of *Calli-*
 “ *polis*, col. 567; and several others. I could give you
 “ a Catalogue of between thirty and forty such Suffra-
 “ gans, all *Englishmen* with foreign Titles, whose Names
 “ I have met with in *Wood* and other Authors. But
 “ tho’ our Archbishops and Bishops made such Use of
 “ these Suffragans, Mr. *Wharton*, in his Letter printed
 “ at the End of *Strype*’s Memorials of Archbishop *Cran-*
 “ *mer*, tells us that they treated them with Contempt
 “ enough, and generally made them dine at their Stew-
 “ ard’s Table, seldom admitting them to their own;
 “ and yet these Suffragans were called Lords, as I find
 “ by some Letters I have now by me in Manuscript.
 “ At the Reformation there was an Act made, 26 *Hen-*
 “ *ry VIII.* appointing Towns in *England* for the Titles
 “ of Bishops Suffragan, as *Dover*, *Nottingham*, *Hull*,
 “ *Colchester*, *Thetford*, *Ipswich*, &c. to the Number of
 “ twenty-six. And there have been several Suffragans
 “ since the Reformation to these *English* Titles: Thus,
 “ in the Year 1536, *Thomas Mannyng* was consecrated
 “ Bishop of *Ipswich*; *John Salisbury*, Bishop of *Thetford*;
 “ *Thomas Spark*, Bishop of *Berwick*; and divers others
 “ in the Reign of *Henry VIII.* and in 1552, in the
 “ Reign of *Edward VI.* *Robert Purseglove* was conse-
 “ crated Bishop of *Hull*; and in 1557, the Beginning
 “ of *Queen Elizabeth*’s Reign, *Richard Barnes* was con-
 “ secrated Bishop of *Nottingham*; and in 1592, *John*
 “ *Sterne* was consecrated Bishop of *Colchester*; since which
 “ Time I have not met with a Consecration of a Bishop
 “ Suffragan. There never was any settled Maintenance
 “ provided for these Suffragans, which is the Reason, I
 “ suppose, why they have been dropped, though any
 “ Bishop may have one that desires it; and if a Bishop
 “ desires a Suffragan, he, according to the Act of *Hen-*
 “ *ry VIII.* is to present two Persons to the King, who
 “ chuses one of them, gives him the Tittle of one of
 “ the Towns mentioned in the Act, and orders the Con-
 “ secration.

* Probably the same that lies buried in the North Isle of the
 Choir. Besides this there are many more in the Registers with for-
 eign Titles, as *Dromorensis*, *Pbaranensis*, *Philopotensis*, &c.

“secration. I find several of these Suffragan Bishops
“have been raised to be Diocesan, and some of them,
“whilst they have continued Suffragans, have joined
“in the Consecration of Diocesans. *John Hodgeskin*,
“who was Suffragan with the Title of *Bedford*, was
“one of the Consecrators of Archbishop *Parker*, and of
“no less than fourteen other Bishops in several Reigns,
“yet was never more than a Suffragan himself.”

The Archbishop of *York*’s Consistorial and Prerogative Courts, with their Power and Authority, are too well known to be here treated on.

Many Contests happened betwixt the two Metropolitans of *England* about bearing their Crosses in each other’s Provinces, insomuch that our Archbishop many Times directed his Letters to the Dean and Chapter to inhibit the Archbishop of *Canterbury* from having his Cross borne before him in the Diocese or Province of *York*, whereby he did incline the People, by his Benedictions and other Ways, contrary to Right. The Royal Authority used frequently to interpose in this Debate, as the Copies of several Charters published in the *Fæd. Ang.* do testify. *

On the 20th of *April*, 1353, a Composition was made by the King, between the Lord *Symon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Lord *John*, Archbishop of *York*, about bearing their Crosses; whereby the Archbishop of *York*, for peaceably bearing his Cross within the City, Diocese, or Province of *Canterbury*, was bound in two Months Space, from the Time of his first Entrance into that Province, to send a special Messenger, who must be either his Official, Chancellor, Auditor of Causes, or a Doctor of Laws, or a Knight, to the Church of *Canterbury*, with a Golden Image to the Value of 40*l.* Sterling, engraven with the Similitude of an Archbishop bearing a Cross in his Hand, or else some other remarkable Jewel of the same Value, which was to be offered at the Shrine of *St. Thomas* the Martyr, to the Honour and Reverence of God, and of him the said Martyr. And upon the said Messenger’s Entrance into the Minister-Yard at *Canterbury*, he was to be met by the Prior,
Sub-

* *Pro archiepiscopo Cant. super bajul. crucis infra provinciam Ebor. teste Rege apud Ebor. 4 die Novembris, 1322. Fæd. Ang. Tom. III. p. 979, &c.*

Sub-Prior, or at least by the Monk who is Custos of the said Shrine, by whom he is to be conducted effectually to make his said publick Offering. †

In Parliaments and other Councils of the King, when these two Archbishops are present, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* shall sit on the King's Right, and the Archbishop of *York* on his Left Hand; and the Cross of the former shall be laid on the Right Side of the King's Seat, and the Cross of the other on the Left, if *Canterbury* be then present.

Moreover, in Councils, Conventions, and other Places, in which these Archbishops happen to meet, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* shall have the chief Place and more eminent Seat, and the Archbishop of *York* the next. The Cross-Bearers of these two Archbishops, in any broad Way when the Crosses can be borne together, ought to go together with their Crosses before their respective Archbishops: But in the Entrance of any Door or narrow Place, the Cross of the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury* shall precede, and the Cross of the Archbishop of *York* follow after. *

The Archbishop of *York* claims by the Grant of King *Athelstan*, and the Confirmation of other Kings, *sec, sac, toll, theam*, a Market every *Thursday*, Assize of Bread and Ale, and of Weights and Measures. The Amendals of the Pillory, Tumbrill, Thief, where-ever he be taken, *Infangtheof* and *Outfangtheof*, Judgment of Iron and Water, Gallows, Gibbet, Prison, Gaol-Delivery, his own Coroners, Goods and Chattels of Felons and Fugitives, Chattels owned by Fugitives, Wreck, Waife, Estray, Merchett, Bloodwitt, his own Court, Cognizance of false Judgment, and of all Manner of Pleas where-so-ever moved by his Burgeses and Tenants. To act in all Processes as the Justices of the King, and to make Execution by his Bailiffs; to have Pleas of fresh Force; to make Inquisitions of Felonies and Robberies, and

Termi-

† There is a Protestation entered in *Bowett's Register*, relating to this Offering, in these Words: *Non virtute alicujus ordinationis seu compositionis prætensæ inter aliquos prædecessores suos Ebor. archiepiscopos et Cant. archiep. factæ, seu supra aliqua oblatione imaginis vel jocal. valor. 40 l. Bowett extra dioce. p. 13.*

One hundred Years after this, concordat *William Botbe*, Archbishop of *York*, did send such an Oblation by the Hands of a Knight. *Ang. Sac. Vol. I. p. 74, 75. * Vide Regist. Laur. Bothe, f. 77.*

Terminations of Sheriffs; and to do all that belongs to a Sheriff by his Bailiffs. That the Archbishop and the Tenants of his See, where-ever they reside, be free and quiet from Suits of Assize, County, Wapontake, Trithing, Geld, and from Performances to the King; and from Tollage, Portage, Passage, and Pannage, throughout all the King's Dominions. That he hath his Fair twice in the Year. He claims to plead in his Courts by his own Justices, in the Presence of one or two of the Justices of the King, all Pleas of the Crown, as well as others which arise within his Liberty. †

King Henry II. did grant and confirm that neither his Steward, nor Marshal of his House, nor his Clerk of the Market, nor his Deputy, should enter within the Bounds of the Liberty of the Archbishop. †

He had View of Frank-Pledge, Pleas of *Withernam*, Return of Writs ‡, Quittance for Sheriff's Turns, and from Presentments at the Hundreds of Hue-and-Cry, levied in his Manors of *Southwell*, *Latham*, *Scrooby*, *Sutton*, *Askam*, and in the Members of those which are in his Barony of *Sherburn*. ||

He had *Jura Regalia* within the Liberty of *Hextoldestham*, or *Hexham*, and the levying of Tenths and Fifteenths there by his own Ministers *. *Hexham*, which *Bede* calls *Haugustald*, was the Roman *VXELODVNM*, and was given by King *Egfrid*, in the Year 675, to *St. Wilfrid*, in order to erect an Episcopal See therein. This See continued for seven successive Bishops, till the Danish Wars put an End to that Hierarchy. But this Manor, or Regality as it is called, continued in the Possession of the Archbishops of *York* for many Ages after. There is a Proviso made in the Statute 27 Hen. VIII. Cap. 24. that *Edward* Archbishop of *York*, and his Successors, and their temporal Chancellors of the Shire and Liberty of *Hexham*, alias *Hextoldestham*, for the Time being, and every of them, shall be thenceforth Justices of

VOL. II.

U

Peace

† *Monast. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 132, 133, &c. MS. Sir T. W.

‡ *Monast. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 135.

§ *Concess. Edwardo (Lee) archiep. Ebor. et successor. quod babeant return. brevium, &c. nec non omnimod. summon. de Scaccario, 2 pars pat. 26 Hen. VIII.*

|| *Pat. 52 Hen. III. m. 7. et in schedula pro libertatibus confirmandis, pat. 52 Hen. III. m. 32.*

* *Clause anno 13 Ed. III. p. 2. m. 34.*

Peace within the Shire and Liberty of *Hexham*. But by the Statute of 14 *Eliz. Cap. 13. Hexham and Hexhamshire* are made and declared Part of the County of *Northumberland* †. This was esteemed a temporal Barony of the Archbishop of *York*. †.

The Archbishop of *York* had a Market and a Fair at his Manor of *Otley*; a Market and a Fair at *Sherburn*; and a Market and a Fair at his Manor of *Pattrington*, all in the County of *York*: Likewise a Fair at *Southwell*, in *Nottinghamshire*, and another at *Hexham*, now in *Northumberland*. §

He had his Prisons and Justices in the Towns of *Ripon* and *Beverley*, with other great Liberties there. ||

He claimed a Passage over the River of *Hull*, where there used to be a Bridge *. He used to have his Port and Prizage of Wines in the said River, and of all Merchandizes coming thither, as the King had elsewhere. †

Amongst the Pleas of *Quo Warranto* held at *York* before *John de Mettingham* and his Companions, 8 *Edw. I.* a *Quo Warranto* was brought against *William* Archbishop of *York*, to know by what Warrant he claimed to have Gallows, Return of Writs, Estreats, Pleas of *Withernam*, and his proper Coroners within the City of *York* and without; and to have Coroners on each Side of *Hull*, and to take Prizes in that River; to have the Assize of Bread and Beer, and broken Wreck of the Sea and Waif at *Pattrington*; to have free Warren, and his Land quit from Suit, in *Wilton*, *Beverley*, and *Burton*, and elsewhere in his Lands in that County; to have a Park and free Warren, and to have his Lands quit from Suit, at *Beverley*, *Burton*, *Wilton*, *Ripon*, *Otley*, *Sherburn*, and *Thorp*, and to have a Park and free Warren at *Cawood*. To which the Archbishop answered, That, as to the Gallows, he claimed them, without *York*, in his Baronies of *Sherburn*,

† *Ex MS. Sir T. W.*

‡ See *Robert Holgate's Seal. Recognitio servitii prioris de Hexham domino archiepiscopo Ebor. Regist. de la Zouch, p. 300.*

§ *Clause anno 11 Hen. III. m. 10.*

|| *Pat. 7. Ed. IV. p. 1. m. 13.*

* *Fin. anno 17 Ed. II. m. 25.*

† *Chart. pro archiepiscopo Ebor. de prisus vinorum ad portum Kyngston supra Hull. Fœd. Ang. Tom. IV. p. 297. Pat. 19 Ed. II. p. 2. m. 13. anno 4 Ed. III. n. 41. Petitio in parliament. apud West. pre hac libertate. Et clause anno 1 Ed. III. p. 1. m. 11. et pars 2. m. 18. in Turre London.*

burn, Wilton, Patrington, Otley, Beverley, and Ripon; by this Warrant, that King *Atelstan* gave the said Manors to the Archbishop of *York*, and his Successors, before the Conquest; from which Time all the Archbishops of *York* had enjoyed the said Liberties: That afterwards King *Henry I.* the Son of the Conqueror, did, amongst divers other Liberties, grant to the Archbishop *Infangtheof* in the aforesaid Lands, by his Charter, which he produced in Court. He said further, that he claimed Return of Writs and Pleas of *Withernam* in *Beverley* and *Ripon*, with their Members; and the taking of Estreats by the Hands of the Sheriffs, for the levying of the King's Debts upon those Persons who had nothing without his Liberties; and this they have used Time out of Mind. As to Coroners within the City of *York*, he said he claimed none.

The same *Quo Warranto* * urged him to shew Cause why he claimed to have two Mints for coining of Money within the City of *York* without the King's Licence. To which the Archbishop pleaded that he and his Predecessors had been in Seisin of these two Mints Time out of Mind. And further said, That in the Time of King *Henry*, Son to the Conqueror, one *Odo*, Sheriff of *Yorkshire*, did hinder *Gerard*, then Archbishop of *York*, from holding Pleas and giving Judgment in his Court *de Monetariis*. The Bishop complained to the King, and shewed his Seisin and the Right of the Church of *St. Peter*; whereupon the King did send his Letters Patent to the Sheriff, the Effect of which was to will and command him that *Gerard* Archbishop, in the Lands of his Archbishoprick, should have Pleas in his Court *de Monetariis suis*, of Thieves, and of all others, as *Thomas* Archbishop had in the Time of his Father or Brother. And that he should execute the King's new Statutes of Judgments or

U 2

Pleas

* The Affair of this *Quo Warranto* is copied from Sir *T. W.* who had it from an *Inspecimus* 3 Hen. V. n. 15. in which he says many other Liberties of the Church of *York* are mentioned. But he adds, that the original Record of the 8th of *Edw. I.* is in the Custody of the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, marked thus, *J. de Vallibus placita de juratis et affixis, &c. Quo Warranto J. de Vallibus, rot. 9.*

There are many Grants and Charters relating to the Archbishop's Mints in this City, in the *Fædera*, some of which the Reader may find in these Pages, Tom. V. p. 755. Tom. VII. p. 47, 178, and Regist. *Wickwain*, p. 41.

Pleas of Thieves and false Coiners, and that he may do this at his own proper Instance, in his own Court; and that neither he, nor the Church, shall lose any Thing by our new Statutes, but let him do in his own Courts, by his own Instance, according to our Statutes. *Teste R. Cestrien. Episcopo, apud Winton.* And the Bishop said, 'That he and his Predecessors had always had the same Mints as he claimed them. Upon this Issue was joined, and the Jury found for the Bishop, and Judgment given that the Bishop should be without Day.

In the Reign of King Henry V. Henry, then Archbishop of York, made a Petition to the King, who, with Consent of Parliament, confirmed to him all the Liberties of his Church with this Clause, *licet*; and further grants and confirms to him, that he and his Officers may hold the Sheriff's Turn within the Towns of *Bewerley* and *Ripon*; and there hear and determine and punish all Manner of Felonies, as Justices of the Peace, notwithstanding any Liberties granted to the Town of *Bewerley* to the contrary; all which are therein repealed. *

The Archbishop of York did exercise Jurisdiction, as a Visitor, in the College, called *Queen-Hall* in *Oxon*, as several Testimonies both in the *Fœdera* and the Registers do witness. *Pat. 12. Hen. IV. m. 19.*

In fine, he had a most ample Charter and Confirmation of all his Charters, Liberties, Privileges, and Gifts, as appears *Pat. An. 20 Hen. VI. p. 4. m. 11.* but they are too large for any further Disquisition.

There were several Palaces anciently belonging to the See of York, of which only that at *Bishopthorpe* is now standing, habitable, or in their Possession. In the Close of the Cathedral at York stood once a very magnificent Palace built by *Thomas* the first Archbishop of that Name. Five hundred Years after, the great Hall of this Palace was scandalously stripped of its Leaden Covering by another Prelate, and the Remains and Ruins of the whole are now leased out from the See. There was anciently a Palace at *Sherburn* in *Elmet*, belonging to the Archbishop of York; no Manner of Remains do now appear of it, nor any traditional Account there; except a Piece of Ground on the East Side the Church, which is now called *Hall-Garth*. It is supposed this was deserted

* *Rot. Parliament. Anno 3 Hen. V. n. 48. Turre London.*

deserted on their building a Palace in a Place of greater Security, though in a much worse Situation, at *Carwood*. This Palace continued to be the Residence of our Archbishops until the Time of the Civil Wars, when it was demolished, and has ever since laid in Ruins. They had likewise a Palace at *Ripon* and *Beverley*, another at *Osley*, in this County; at *Southwell*, in *Nottinghamshire*; *Whitehall* and *York-Place*, in *London*; and at *Battersea*, in the County of *Surry*, a Place there now also called *York-Place*, still denoting its Site; all which are now demolished, and alienated from the See.

In the Account relating to the Revenues belonging to the See of *York*, the Compass of our Design will not allow us to be so particular as Mr. *Torre* has been, who has traced them through all the Donations he could find to the Church, as well as Demises and Leases from it; we shall therefore run succinctly through the whole, and refer the more Curious to the Manuscript itself for further Inquiry.

In the Time of the Heptarchy, when the *Northumbrian* Princes were converted to the Christian Faith, they bestowed very considerable Revenues on the Church of *York*; amongst which none remains now upon Record more famous than *Ulphus* the Son of *Toraldu*, a *Saxon* Prince, who is said to have lived in the West Part of *Deira* *. This Prince, finding Dissentions to arise amongst his Sons about the Division of his Lands, resolved to make them all equal; and, coming to *York*, he kneeled down before the Altar of God and St. *Peter*, and, by the Ceremony of drinking Wine out of his Horn, thereby made over to the Church all his Lands and Signiories. † [See Vol. I. p. 22.]

This Horn, as well as the Donor, has been held in high Veneration by the successive Dignitaries of the Church, as appears by the Figure of it cut in Stone in two several Places of the Fabrick, and by the Arms put up in Honour of the Prince, which, in a Window, are thus blazoned, *vert, six Lions rampant or.*

It appears by several ancient Surveys taken of the Church Lands, and mentioned in the *Monasticon* and our Records, that a great deal of the Possessions gained by

U 3

this

* By the Estates below he must have lived very near *York*, and probably at *Aldby*.

† *Cam. Brit.*

this Donation lay in the City and Suburbs of *York*, which are styled *de Terra Ulphi*. In the Escheat Rolls of 13 *Edward* I. remaining in the Exchequer, the Lands in these Townships following are put down as held of the Fee of *Ulphus*.

Kekoltborp, three Caracutes of Land, since held by the Knights Templars of the Church of *St. Peter*.

Newbald, twenty-eight Caracutes of Land, now a Prebend.

Goodmanham, four Caracutes of Land, now belonging to the Prebend of *Fridaythorp*.

Barnby, the whole Town intirely, with the fourth Part of the Parish of *Pocklington*; the first belonging to the Prebend thereof, and the latter to the Dean and Chapter.

Millington and *Beneldale*, three Caracutes of Land, now belonging to the Prebend of *Givendale*.

Alvesthorpe, two Bowates of Land, with the Heir of *Robert Stiweton*, held of the Fee of *Ulphus*. †

The next very ancient and considerable Benefactor to the Church of *York*, was *Athelstan* King of *England*, who granted to it the following large Possessions:

Bishop-Wilton, the Manor of which was given by the said King, with three Caracutes of Land there, to the Archbishop of *York* and his Successors; Part of which now belongs to the Prebend of *Wilton*, as Part did to the Treasury of *York*. Yet the Archbishop hath still in this Lordship of *Wilton* two Sheep Pastures, which *Edward* Archbishop of *York* demised unto *Geoffrey Lee*, Esq; his Brother, and one *Creyke*, for the Term of 40 Years, at the Rent of 17*l.* 15*s.* *

Agmonderness, in the County of *Lancaster*, was given by King *Athelstan* to God, *St. Peter*, and the Church of *York*, in the Prelacy of Archbishop *Wolstan*. This Place was held, in the Conqueror's Time, by *Roger de Poitiers*, and given to *Theobald Walter* by *Richard* II. Ancestor to the *Butlers* of *Ireland*. †

The Manor of *Sherburn*, in the County of *York*, was also given by King *Athelstan* to the Archbishop of *York* and his Successors, who made it one of their principal Seats in after Times.

Edward

† *Terre*, f. 349. * *Ibid.* p. 350. 29, 30 *Hen.* VIII.

† *Monast. Ang.* Vol. III, p. 129. *Cam. Brit.* 752.

Edward Archbishop of *York*, in the 30th of *Hen. VIII.* demised this Manor unto *Anthony Hammond* of *Scardingwell*, for the Term of thirty Years, at 25 *l. per Annum* Rent. *

King *Athelstan* gave likewise to the Archbishop of *York* and his Successors the Manor of *Beverley*, in the County of *York*, where they sometimes resided. This was held by them until

Edward Lee, in the 35th of *Henry VIII.* granted it to the King, his Heirs and Successors, excepting the Advowson of the Provostship and Prebendaries thereof; but these were likewise given up to that King some Time after, in Exchange for some Lands of the Crown.

The Manor of *Ripon* was also by the said King *Athelstan* given to the See of *York* for ever; but in the Time of *Henry VIII.* and his immediate Successors, this Manor was demised and parcelled out to divers Persons, by the Archbishops of those Times, the Particulars whereof may be seen at large in *Mr. Torre's Manuscripts.* †

In the Year of our Lord 958, the Lordship of *Southwell*, in the County of *Nottingham*, was given by *Edred*, King of *England*, to *Oskitel* then Archbishop of *York*, and his Successors, for ever. It continued in the Possession of this See until the 35th of *Henry VIII.* when *Edward* Archbishop granted his Capital Mansion or Messuage in *Southwell*, and also his Lordship and Manor thereof, unto King *Henry VIII.* his Heirs and Successors, for ever. Some Part of this Manor was given back to the See by *Queen Mary*, which was again demised by several succeeding Archbishops, tho' still a reserved annual Rent is paid out of it to the See. ‡

In the Year 1033, King *Knute* gave to *Alfric*, Archbishop of this See, for the Redemption of his Soul, forty-three Cassates of Land in *Pattrington*, to hold the same in perpetual Inheritance. *Edward*, Archbishop of *York*, in the 34th of *Henry VIII.* demised unto *Edward Nevill*, of *Pattrington*, Gentleman, for the Term of forty Years, the Lands therein specified, at the Rent of 7 *l.* 3 *s.* 8 *d.* per Annum. §

These are some of the most ancient Possessions belonging to the See of *York*; there were several others bestowed

* *Torre*, p. 350. † *Idem*, p. 351 ad 355. ‡ *Idem*, p. 355, &c.
§ *Idem*, 358. *Mon. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 130.

stowed on it by the Conqueror and his Successors, all specified in Mr. *Torre*, with their particular Demises from it. It would be too tedious to copy that indefatigable Author exactly, and ask a Volume sooner than a Chapter. The following Tables will present the Reader, at one View, with a List of the Manors that were granted from the See to King *Henry VIII.* in Lieu of divers Impropriations, &c. which were then fallen into his Hands from the dissolved Monasteries in these Parts; and to conclude this Head, we shall also subjoin a Rental of the Possessions, or reserved Rents, from the several Leases demised or granted out at different Times since the Reformation, taken from the aforesaid Authority.

*A CATALOGUE of the Manors, &c. which were granted to King HENRY VIII. his Heirs and Successors, for ever, by the Archbishop of York, &c. as by Indenture bearing Date, February 6, 36 HENRY VIII. and confirmed by Act of Parliament, 37 HENRY VIII. Chap. 16. doth plainly appear. **

MANORS.	COUNTIES.	MANORS.	COUNTIES.
<i>Assenby.</i>		<i>Bishop-Places.</i>	
<i>Askham,</i>	<i>Nottingham.</i>	<i>Calesakehill.</i>	
<i>Ayton.</i>		<i>Castledike.</i>	
<i>Atome.</i>		<i>Catton.</i>	
<i>Bishopside.</i>		<i>Crakball.</i>	

MANORS.

* *Torre*, 394. This Instrument is of a monstrous Length, being contained in no less than fifteen Membranes of Parchment, is inrolled in the Chapel of the *Rolls*, and has this remarkable Preamble: "This Indenture made the sixthe Day of February, in the syxe and thyrtye Yere of the Reyne of the most excellent and vyctoryous Prince, our natural Sovareign Liege Lord *Henry the Eyght*, by the Grace of God, King of *England*, and of *France*, and *Ireland*, Defendour of the Faith, and of the Church of *England*, and of *Ireland*, in Erth the supreme Hedde between the same our Sovareign Lorde of thone Partie, and the Reverend Father in God, *Robert Archebushoppe of York* on t'other Partie, witnesseth, that the said Archbushoppe hath bargayned and sold, and by these present Indentures for hym and his Successors doth fully and clerely give, grant, bargayne, and sell all those his Lordships and Manors of *Hexham*, *Gryngton*, &c." Sealed interchangeably by the King and the Archbishop, who, on the second of *April*, came before the King in Chancery at *Westminster*, and confirmed the same.—The same Day ratified by the Dean and Chapter of *York*. *Claus. 36 Hen. VIII. pars 5. n. 38.*

Metropolitan Church of Y O R K. 237

MANORS.	COUNTIES.	MANORS.	COUNTIES.
Cercleton.		Norton.	
Cadden.		Odington.	
Churchdowne, Gloucestersh.		Penicrofte.	
Cerney.		Pattrington,	Ebor.
Compton.		Ripon.	
Dalton.		Riponholm.	
Difford.		Renton.	
Erington.		Ravenskeld.	
Esclawant.		Sharrow juxta Ripon.	
Fifmake.		Stanley juxta Ripon.	
Gryngton, Northumberland.		Sherburn in Elmet.	
Gloughton.		Skipton.	
Grischwayte.		Scroby, Nottinghamshire.	
Gloucester.		Sutton,	Ebor.
Halgarth.		Shardington.	
Hexham, Northumberland.		Tborpe prope Ripon.	
Halidon.		Tbornton.	
Huckilcote.		Tbarethorpe.	
Kepwicke.		Topclyffe.	
Kenelaga.		Tbreske.	
Milford.		Upleathome.	
Maske.		Whiteclyffe.	
Monketon prope Ripon.		Wetwang.	
Netherdale.		Wilton.	
Newby.		Wilton Episcop.	
Northby.		Waplowe.	
Newland.		Walle,	Lincolnshire.
Northfoke, Nottinghamshire.		Wescalland.	
Ninibinrofs.		Widcombe.	

A LIST of the several Impropriations, &c. settled on the See of York, by the Charter of King HENRY VIII. bearing Date at Westminster, Anno Regni 38, in Exchange for other ancient Lands of that See.

The Churches of

Gisburn.
Ormesby.
Eston.
Marton.
Kirk-Levington.
Stainton.

The Churches of

Shereffe Hoton.
Hoton supra Derwent.
Hoton juxta Gysburn.
Tbreske.
Brasserton.
Thurkilby.

Haxey

The Churches of

Haxey
and } in the Isle.
Ouston
Rowston.
Felkirk.
Yarum.
Sutton in Galtres.
Darrington.
Doncaster.
N. Poppleton.
Agnes-Burton.
Whitby.

The Churches of

Malton.
Wistow.
Cramborne.
Hinderskelf.
Nafferton.
Skypse.
Easington.
N. Feriby.
Lyeth.
Molesby.
Knapton.
Kayingham.

Lands in *Lastingham.*

The Patronage of these following Benefices were also granted to the Archbishop of *York* by Way of the afore-said Exchange.

The Parsonages of *Ackworth, Rowley, Beeford, Eton, Stokesley, Skrayngham, Kirkby in Cleveland, and Barton* in fabis, and *Leek* in *Nottinghamshire.*

The Vicarages of *Leeds, Hemesley, and Doncaster.*
 The Chantry of *Topcliff.*

*A Summary of all the Rents belonging to the Archbishoprick of York. **

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>		<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>Bishop-Wilton</i>	17	15	0	<i>Sutton upon</i> }	22	0	0
<i>Ripon</i> —	143	4	8	<i>Lound</i> }			
<i>Southwell</i> —	40	6	7½	<i>Thorpe in le</i> }	17	13	4
<i>Pattrington</i> —	7	3	8	<i>Willoughbs</i> }			
<i>Carwood</i> —	70	13	4	<i>Bishop-Burton</i>	20	10	0
<i>Kynatton</i> —	12	0	0	<i>Osley</i> —	32	17	11
<i>Lanum</i> —	17	16	8	<i>Cerney</i> —	5	13	4
<i>Scroby</i> —	32	14	8	<i>The Marrays</i>	59	6	8
<i>Plumtree</i> —	12	12	0	<i>Battersey</i> —	29	4	11
<i>Everton</i> —	4	6	8	<i>Kingston sup.</i> }	10	0	0
<i>Askham</i> —	12	6	8	<i>Hull</i> }			
<i>Ottrington.</i> —	16	13	4	<i>Halydyn</i> —	7	13	4
							<i>Hexgrave</i>

* *Torre*, p. 430. For an ancient Account of the Rents and Reimbursements of this See, whilst it remained in the King's Hands, see *Maddox's Excheq.* p. 211. b.

Metropolitan Church of YORK. 239

	l.	s.	d.		l.	s.	d.
Hexgrave —	6	13	4	Sheriff-Hutton	49	13	4
Hasselford-Ferry	1	10	4	Hutton supra }	9	16	0
Kilburn —	18	10	0	Derwent }	4	13	4
Wetwang —	10	0	0	Hutton juxta }	20	0	0
Whitcliffe —	11	6	8	Gysburn —	15	8	0
Wbenby —	16	13	4	Threske —	6	13	4
Bisphorthorp	3	17	0	Brasserton —	47	16	8
Bishop-Latbes	13	6	8	Thurkilby —	10	0	0
York, for Nun- fields }	14	18	10½	Rowston —	36	13	4
London Rents				Darrington —	8	0	0
Angram-Grange	13	6	8	Doncaster —	30	0	0
Felkirk —	78	17	8	Nether Poppleton	50	0	0
Lastingham	14	6	8	Burton-Agnes	16	0	0
Yarum —	12	13	4	Whitby —	13	16	10
Gisburn —	30	0	0	Malton —	8	1	2
Skelton —	18	0	0	Wistowve —	1	13	4
Ormesby and }	26	13	4	Crambe —	43	10	8
Esston }	19	6	8	Hinderkelf —	59	0	0
Kirklewington	8	0	0	Easington —	12	15	0
Marton in }	50	0	0	Lyeth —	2	0	0
Clyveland }	30	15	4	Molseby Pr.	14	15	4
Marton Priory	50	0	0	Knaption —	1	6	8
Sutton in Galtres	50	0	0	Kayingham			
Stayneton —				Marsom —			
				N. Feriby			

Haxey, Oweston, Nafferton, and Skypse, Rent Corn.

The Archbishop of York has used to pay to the Pope 10,000 Ducats for his Confirmation; besides 50,000 Ducats for the Pall*.

Peter Pence of the whole Diocese was 10*l.* 10*s.* †

The Scutage of the Archbishoprick of York was various: We find this Imposition for the Redemption of King Richard I. for the Archbishop's Knights Fees were 20*l.* † By another Scutage, that his Knights might be excused from Attendance on the King into Ireland, the Archbishop made Account to the King's Treasury of the like Sum §. In another Scutage for his Barony of Everwickshire, as it is there termed, to excuse going into Wales, also paid 20*l.* ||. But for the first Scutage, assessed

at

* Goodwin de præsulibus, p. 626.

† Torre ex Reg. Laur. Bothe, Archiep. p. 5.

‡ Rot. Pipe 6 Ric. I. Mad. Excheq. p. 411.

§ Idem, p. 438. || Idem, p. 441, 38 Hen. II.

at two Marks, after the first Coronation of King *John*, the Archbishop of *York* paid for his Share 40 Marks, *et quietus est.* *

The Valuation of this Archbishoprick in the King's Books is now 1610 *l.*

The Arms of the See of *York* were, anciently, *Azure*, a Staff in pale *Or*, surmounted by a Pall *Argent*, fringed as the second, charged with five Crosses Pattee fitched *Sable*, in Chief another such a Cross *Or*.

These Arms, the same with the See of *Canterbury*, are impaled with the Arms of *Bowett*, *Rotheram*, and *Savage*, in the Windows of the Cathedral; but it has since been changed for this Bearing: *Gules*, two Keys in Saltire *Argent*, in Chief a Crown Imperial *Or* †, and sometimes a Mitre.

The Ecclesiastical Estate of this Church, besides the Archbishop, consisted also of a certain Number of Canons Secular, over whom he presided. These were a Body Politick by Prescription, had a common Refectory and Dormitory, like Canons Regular in other Places, and lived upon the Profits and Revenues of the Church, enjoyed by them in common.

They were anciently but seven in Number, and performed the divine Offices of the Church and Altar; for which Respect they had peculiar Privileges and Revenues conferred upon them in the Name of the Church, and of the Canons therein serving God. The most ancient Charters of pious Donations to them usually run in these Words: *Deo et Eccles. S. Petri Ebor. et Canonicis in eadem Deo servientibus.* †

In the Time of the *Danish* Wars, and at the *Norman* Conquest, which made great Devastations in these Northern Parts, these Canons were Fellow-Sufferers in that great Calamity, and were most of them dispersed into foreign Parts, insomuch that there were but three of them left when *Thomas I.* was preferred to this See. This Prelate recalled the banished Canons, and added others to their Number; rebuilt them the Hall which his Predecessor Archbishop *Aldred* had founded for their Refectory,

* Rot. Pipe 1 *Job.*

† The Crown was given to it, as being once an Imperial City. *Maximilian II.* honoured the Arms of the City of *Rotterdam* with the same Crown. The Kings of *Spain* have also given one to the Arms of the Cities of *Madrid*, *Toledo*, *Purgos*, &c.

‡ *Torre*, p. 487.

Refectory, as also a Dortor for them to lodge in; and besides constituted one of them a Provost to govern the rest.

In this State the Church of *York* continued some Time, till at last the same Prelate thought good to divide the Lands of *St. Peter* into Prebends, by allotting unto each Canon a particular Portion; from whence they ceased to live in common at one Table, upon the joint Revenues of the Church. At the same Time, for the better governing of the Church, he instituted a Dean, Treasurer, and Chanter to preside and rule over it. *

King *Henry I.* granted the first Charter to the Church of *York*; we speak since the *Norman Conquest*, for all Charters both to the City and Church, before that Period, were burnt in the general Conflagration which happened at that Time. This Charter of *Henry I.* is not extant, at least it is not to be met with, nor doth it appear but by an *Inspeximus* of later Times. †

King *Henry II.* grants and confirms all their former Liberties and Privileges granted unto them by several ancient Kings and Archbishops; and particularly mentions those by King *Edward the Confessor* and Archbishop *Alfred*.

The Extract of this extraordinary Charter of Liberties is as follows:

1. That if any Criminal or Person Convict be apprehended or arrested within the Church Porch ‡, the Person that takes him shall make Amends by the universal Judgment of the Hundred, who shall give Damage for the same. But if he take him within the Church, then he shall be judged by twelve Hundredors. If within the City of *York*, then by eighteen of the Hundred, who shall cause Amends to be made accordingly.

But if any be so desperately wicked and audacious as to presume to take any Person from the Sanctuary called *Fridfoll*, that is, the Stone Chair of Peace and Quietness placed against the Altar; for that heinous Sacrilege there shall no Jury pass, nor pecuniary Mulet be laid upon him, but he shall be accounted *Boteler*, that is,

VOL. II.

X

without

* See the Life of Archbishop *Thomas I.*

† Sir *T. W.* says, perhaps this Charter might be destroyed in the second dreadful Fire which happened in this City, *Temp. Reg. Steph.*

‡ *Infra atrium ecclesie.*

without Capacity of making Amends or Reparation. The Damages or Amerciaments thus imposed shall all accrue to the Canons solely, and none of them to the Archbishop.

2. If any Person commit an Offence to another, in the Church, Church-Yard, in the Canons Houses, or upon their Lands; or if the Canons amongst themselves injure one another or any other Person, or another Person wrong them; for such a Fault no Forfeiture shall be made to the Archbishop, but to the Canons only.

3. These Canons shall be called the *Canons of St. Peter in Hird*, that is, of his domestick Family; and the Lands of the Canons shall be called the *Lands of St. Peter's own Table*.

4. The Archbishop shall exercise no other Jurisdiction over the Canons than this, that upon the Death of a Canon he shall collate another to his Benefice.

5. If the Archbishop happen to commit any Offence against the See - postolick or the King, which requires a pecuniary Mulct or Reparation; in such a Case the Canons shall not be liable to contribute any Thing towards it, but what they please to do out of their own good Wills.

6. The Canons shall enjoy all their Houses and Lands with the Privileges of *Sac, Soc, Toll*, and *Tbeam, Intoll, Out-toll*, and *Infangenetheof*; also all those Honours and customary Liberties which belong to them as well as those the King doth, which he hath in his Hands, or which the Archbishop, holding of God and the King, hath in his.

7. No Tenant, holding Land of the Canons of St. Peter, shall do Suit or be impleaded in the Courts of the *Weapontach, Tridingmot*, or *Schiresmot*; but the Plaintiff and Defendant shall be tried and justified before the Door of St. Peter's Monastery.

8. If any Canon be pleading in Court in his own Cause, upon a Signal given, or the Toll of the Bell, he may leave off, and at Canonical Hours return to his Devotions, which is more than the Archbishop himself can do, because he may proceed in the Cause by his Stewards, Knights, and Officers.

9. If any Person do hereafter give or sell Land to St. Peter, none shall thenceforth claim therein the Privilege
of

of *Sac, Toll, and Theam*; but the Canons themselves shall have therein the same Privileges as in the other Lands of *St. Peter*.

10. When the King shall raise an Army, the Canons shall, for their Lands, set forth one Man, who shall carry the Banner of *St. Peter*, and be Captain and Ensign to the Burgeſſes of the City, if they go to War; but in Case they do not, then the Canons' Man shall be excused.

11. No Person belonging to the King's Courts or his Armies shall have free Lodging or Quarters in the Canons' Houses, whether they be within the City or elsewhere.

12. If any fight a Combat in *York*, the Parties shall make their Oath upon the Text, or Relicks of *St. Peter's Church*; and when the same is over, the Victor shall offer the Arms of the Vanquished in the said Church, returning Thanks to God and *St. Peter* for his Victory obtained.

13. If any of the Canons or their Tenants be tried in Pleas of the Crown, their Cause shall be heard before any others, and also be determined, as far as it can, saving the Church's Dignity. *

18 *Kal. Julii*, 1194, Pope *Celestine III.* confirmed to the Church of *York* their ancient Privileges and Possessions; and by Virtue of his Apostolical Authority prohibited the Archbishop, for the Time being, from denouncing any Sentences of Excommunication, Interdicts, Suspensions or Expulsions against the Dean, or any of their Canons, or their Ministers, whether Clerks or Laicks; or against the Immunity of their Predecessors which they had hitherto enjoyed, without Assent of the Dean and Chapter first obtained.

He also decreed that the Ordination of Canons or Parsons should be free, as was usually heretofore observed from the very Foundation of the Place, *viz.* That an honest and fit Person, whom the Archbishop shall please to nominate, shall be collated to every Dignity or Prebend in the Church, and so be presented to the Dean and

X 2

Chapter,

* *Monast. Ang.* Vol. III. p. 135. Torre, *ex Registro albo*, p. 6. *Decan. et cap. Ebor. confirm. ampla cart. et privileg. pat.* 3 Ed. IV. p. 3. m. 3.

Chapter, and be by them admitted into their Canonship or Dignity, by the Tradition of a Book and Bread, and be invested by the Hands of the Dean in the Chapter-House, and then be received by a Kiss of the Brethren; and when that is done to administer the usual Oath, consisting of Fealty to the Church, defending its Liberties and legal Customs, and not revealing the Secrets of the Chapter; after this he is to be installed by the Hands of the Chantor by a Mandate from the Dean and Chapter, and take the second Oath to them in all Things lawful and canonical.

Lastly, this Pope ratified to the Dean and Chapter of York the Privilege which the *Lateran* Council gave them, *viz.* of conferring any Prebend or Parsonage to the Church belonging, which, by Lapse of the Archbishop, continues vacant beyond the limited Time of his collating. This Grant also confirms to the Dean and Chapter the Possession of several of their Estates. *

The Church of York had likewise these following Privileges granted and confirmed by King Henry III. dated July 5, 1223.

1. That they should have the Goods and Chattels of any of their Men, if they be outlawed, attainted, or Fugitives; and also such Cattle as are waived upon their own Lands.

2. That the said Dean and Chapter, each Canon and their Successors, and all their Tenants and Men † in City, Town, Markets, Fairs, Bridges, and Sea-Ports, within the Realms of *England, Ireland, and Wales*, be free from Payment of Toll, Tallage, Passage, Pedage, Lastage, Stallage, Ludage, Wardage; also from Works and Aids belonging to Castles, Walls, Bridges, Parks, Banks, Ditches, Vivaries, or from the Buildings at the King's Navy or Houses Royal; likewise from Castle-Guard, Carriage, and Summage; neither shall their Wains, Carriages, or Horses be taken for any Service whatsoever.

3. To

* Torre, *ex Reg. albo*, p. 54.

† *Homines suos.* King Edward III. by Charter, dated *West. Jun. 19, anno reg. 10.* declares that these Words shall extend to Freemen, as well as to Natives of the Dean and Chapter. *Decan. et cap. Ebor. placit. coram justiciariis itinerantibus anno 3 Ed. III. de libertat. et privilegiis olim concessis et usurpatis per cartas regum.* Record. 5 Ric. II. n. 107. *Turre London.*

3. To be quit of all Gelds, Danegelds, Fengelds, Hangeelds, Forgelds, Pennygelds, Tything-penny, Hundred-penny, Thushemung, Chewage, Cheanage, and Herbage, and of other Vestigals and Tributes of the Army and Horsmanship.

4. That they be free and quit of all Suits at Counties, Hundreds, Wapontakes, Tythings, and of Murder, Larceny, Escape, and Concealments; also of *Hansoline*, *Gribruch*, *Blodewite*, *Filwite*, *Forstall*, *Leirwite*, *Hengwite*, *Ward-penny*, and *Harward-penny*.

5. Of all Aids of Sheriffs and their Ministers; of Scutages, Assizes, Recognitions, Inquisitions, and Summons, except it be for the Liberty and Affairs of the Church.

6. That they the said Dean and Chapter have their own Court and proper Justices, with *Soc* and *Sac*, *Toll* and *Theam*, *Infangentheof* and *Outfangentheof*, *Slementryth*, *Ordeal*, and *Orester*, as well within Time as without. And if they, their Canons, or their Men, have any Plea against others or amongst themselves, or others against them, the said Pleas shall be no where else heard but at the Church-Door of *St. Peter*, saving Pleas of the Crown, which shall be held in some one of the Canon's Houses, or in the Church-Yard, as the Dean and Chapter have hitherto used; and when the said Pleas are ended, the Dean and Chapter shall have the Ekreats out of the King's Justices' Rolls, who hold those Pleas touching the Amerciaments of any of their Men.

7. No Sheriff or his Bailiff, or Minister, shall enter the Lands of the Dean and Chapter, or their Liberties, without Leave given, to make any Distress and seize any of their Goods: But they shall for ever have Return of the King's Writs, in all Things relating to themselves, their Men, or their Lands.

8. All the King's Sheriffs, Bailiffs, or other Ministers, are hereby prohibited within the Lands of the Dean and Chapter, or their Church, from arresting, binding, beating or killing any Man; also from Bloodshed, committing Rapine, or any other Violence; likewise from molesting them, or their Men, in their Concerns, out of Pretence of any Custom, Service, or Exaction, or upon any Cause whatever. *

X 3

The

* Torre, p. 489, ex Reg. alb.

. On the 20th of *February*, *Henry III.* in the 51st Year of his Reign, also granted to *Walter* Archbishop, and the Dean and Chapter of *York*, the Liberty of having Coroners of their own Men and Tenants within the City, who shall answer to the King's in all Things to the Coroner's Office appertaining; whereupon he prohibited, upon Forfeiture of 10*l.* either the Sheriff, his Bailiff, or any other Coroner, from intermeddling in any Thing belonging to the Office of a Coroner, without the Licence or Assent of the said Dean and Chapter and their Successors. *

The Jurisdiction of the Archbishoprick, when vacant, wholly belongs to the Dean and Chapter; the Institutions of all Clerks presentative; the Examinations, Confirmations, and Informations of all Elections of Bishops, Abbots, Priors, and other Persons whatever; the Corrections of all Excesses of the Ministers of the Choir; to them belongs the placing of Vicars in the Stalls of such Canons as are absent and out of the Realm; and the placing of Auditors over their own Clergy, the placing of their own Steward, Sub-Treasurer, and the Master of *St. Laurence's Hospital*. †

King *Richard II.* by his Charter, under his Broad Seal, dated *July 24*, in the seventh Year of his Reign, grants and confirms, that the Lord Mayor, &c. should not enter within the Minster-Yard or *Beddern*, or any Houses of Canons, &c. within or without, to exercise any Jurisdiction, &c. ‡

A tedious Controversy between the Dean and Chapter of *York*, about the Archbishop's Visitation of them, was by *William de Melton* compounded; and the Order set down by himself, he procured to be confirmed by Pope *John XXIII.* his Apostolic Letters bearing Date at *Avignon*, 6 *Id. Mar. An. Pontif. 12. id est, An. Dom. 1328*, who commissioned *William*, Bishop of *Norwich*, and Master *Hugh de Engolisme*, Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, his Procurators, to compound the same, which they did accordingly; but the Articles of this Agreement are too long for our Purpose. §

The

* *Torre*, p. 489, ex *Reg. albo*.

† *Ibid.*

‡ *P. 533, ex charta penes dom. Rob. Squire.*

§ *Vide Torre*, p. 491.

The Dean and Chapter's Court and Prison is kept on the North Side, and contiguous to the great Gate of the *Clofe*, opposite to *Loplane*. The Dean is Custos Rotulorum of the Liberty of St. Peter of York; and, by his Majesty's Commission, Justices of the Peace are appointed, who hold Sessions and act in a judicial Manner for the Towns and Districts within the Liberty, as fully as the same are administered by the Justices for the several Ridings of *Yorkshire*; and they also have an exclusive Jurisdiction in all criminal and judicial Cases from the other Ridings. There is also a Court of Record which holds Pleas in all Civil Causes, and in which the Steward, appointed by Patent by the Dean and Chapter, presides. The Fees in the Court of Pleas to the Steward or his Deputy are as follow:

	s.	d.
FOR entering every Plaint	0	2
A Precept or Summons thereon	0	8
For every Efloign upon a Plaint	0	2
For every Special Imparlance (including Stamps)	2	0
For every Distress and every Caption	0	8
For Warrant of Attorney in Actions of Case	0	4
For Warrant of Attorney in Debt	0	2
For entering Defendant's Appearance by Attorney	0	4
For filing every Declaration, Plea, or other Pleadings	0	4
Fees in Pleading by Demurrer are all double.		
For a Copy of every Declaration	1	0
If in Contract, for every Count after the first	0	4
If Sheets, for every Sheet	0	4
For every Order in Ejectment	1	0
For every Rule to declare or plead	0	4
For entering an Order	0	4
For a Copy thereof	0	4
For every Default by Non-Summons, Cognizance, or the like	0	4
For every Non-Pros or Nonsuit	0	4
For a Copy of every Special Pleading	1	0
For every General Issue	0	8
For joining Issue	0	4
For allowing a Certiorari, or Habeas Corpus cum Causa	4	10
For Return thereof	2	0
	For	

	s.	d.
For Return of each Action — — —	2	4
For allowing a Procedendo — — —	2	0
For every Venire Facias, or Habeas Corpora Juratorum (besides Stamps) }	0	8
For every alias Habeas Corpora Juratorum (besides Stamps) }	0	8
For every Subpœna for Witnesses (besides Stamps)	0	8
For swearing each Witness — — —	0	6
For reading every written Evidence — — —	1	0
For appointing to hear Judgment on Demurrer	1	0
For interlocutory Judgment — — —	0	4
For Non-Pros or Cognovit — — —	0	4
For signing final Judgment — — —	2	0
For every Procefs after Judgment, as Capias ad Satisfaciendum, Fieri Facias, & Scire Facias (besides Stamps) }	0	8
For taxing Costs — — —	0	4
For allowing a Plea in Arrest of Judgment	1	0
For a Copy thereof — — —	1	0
For recording a Verdict — — —	0	4
For drawing up a Special Verdict and Copy	0	8
For a Copy of every Record — — —	6	8
For a Copy of every Pleint — — —	0	4
For every Search — — —	0	4
For allowing a Writ of Error — — —	12	5
For Superfedeas to an Execution — — —	2	4
For Superfedeas to an ordinary Procefs — — —	0	4
For every Protection or Privilege — — —	0	8
For every Liberate — — —	0	4
For every Replevin — — —	3	4
N. B. Fees in Pleadings in Replevins are double to Fees in other Causes.		
For dividing every Action — — —	0	8
For renewing any judicial Procefs — — —	0	8
For a Copy of any judicial Procefs — — —	0	8
For every Venditioni Exponas — — —	0	8
For every Efloign at the Court-Leet or Sheriff's Turn }	0	4
For swearing a Constable in the Court-Leet, or Sheriff's Turn }	0	4
For every Certificate out of the Charter for Exemption of Tolls, with Stamps }	6	0

Chief

Chief Bailiff's Fees in St. Peter's.

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For Discharge of a Civil Action, for Liberate	8	0
For Return of every Habeas Corpus	4	0
For Arrest of every Person, out of Arrest Fee	1	0
For every Special Warrant or Summons	2	4
For every Mittimus upon a Civil Action	1	0
For granting an Allowance or Warrant upon the Sheriff's Warrant, upon a Writ Spe- cialty, 2 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> Warrant 1 <i>s.</i>	3	4

The Noblemen and Gentlemen who are named to be Justices for the Liberty of St. Peter of York, in his Majesty King GEORGE the Third's Commission of the Peace, dated January 4, 1770, and in the Tenth Year of his Reign.

John Fountayne, D. D.
Dean of York, Custos
Rotulorum

Charles Marquis of Rockingham

John Earl of Mexborough,
in the Kingdom of Ire-
land

Charles Viscount Irwin

John Viscount Downe, of
the Kingdom of Ireland
William Viscount Galway,
of the same

The Rt. Reverend Father
in God Thomas Lord
Bishop of Bristol
Hon. Christopher Dawnay

Sir Wm. St. Quintin,
Sir George Cayley,
Sir Robert Hildyard,
Sir William Milner,
Sir George Savile,
Sir Geo. Strickland,
Sir Ralph Milbanke,
Sir Wm. Robinson,
Sir Brian Stapylton,
Sir Geo. Armytage,
Sir John Eden,
Sir Tho. Frankland,
Sir Cecil Wray,
Sir Griffith Boynton,
Sir Rowland Winn,
Sir Beaumont Hoare

Baronets.

Sir Jos. Pennington,
Sir Bellingham Gram-
ham,
Sir William Foulis,
Sir John Goodricke,
Sir Lawrence Dundas,
Sir James Norcliffe,
The Rev. Sir William
Lowther,
The Rev. Sir William
Anderfon,
Sir Fletcher Norton,
Sir Clifton Wintring-
ham, M. D.
Sir Geo. Montgomery
Metham,

Baronets.

Knights.

William Mafon, M. A. Precentor and Residentiary of
the Cathedral Church of York

John Skinner, B. D. Subdean of York

Hugh Thomas, Chancellor of the Church of York, and
Dean of Ely

Charles Cowper, M. A.

William Berdmore, M. A. } Residentiaries

William Cayley, M. A.

William Herring,

John Fogg,

Robert Gilbert,

William Worthington,

Thomas Hurdis,

William Tatton,

Henry Yarborough,

Richard Jackson,

Timothy Lee, D. D.

Francis Wanley, D. D. Dean of Ripon

Francis Blackburn, D. D. Archdeacon of Cleveland

Edmund Pyle, D. D. Archdeacon of York

Francis Topham, LL. D.

Robert Roper, LL. D. Chancellor of the Diocese of York

George Leigh, LL. D. Prebendary

Richard Oliver, M. A. Archdeacon of the East-Riding

William Abbot, B. D.

Richard Haye, LL. B. } Prebendaries of York

Henry Egerton, M. A.

Thomas Herring, M. A.

Francis Dodsworth, M. A.

George Watts, M. A.

Charles Cooper, M. A.

William Conybeare, M. A.

John Dealtry, M. D.

Robert Ward,

Thomas Fairfax,

Richard Darley,

Matthew Chitty Saint

Quintin,

Andrew Wilkinson,

Francis Barlow,

William Aislaby,

William Stables,

John Wright,

Esquires.

William Gossip,

Stephen Croft,

Francis Belt,

Eaton Manwaring El-
lerker,

William Strickland,

George Morton Pitt,

Walter Strickland,

Stanhope Harvey,

William Danby

Esquires.

Thomas

Thomas Hassel,
 William Stainforth,
 Godfrey Wentworth.
 William St. Quintin,
 Henry Willoughby,
 Nathaniel Cholmley,
 Thomas Worsley,
 Beilby Thompson,
 Boynton Langley
 Edwin Lascelles,
 John Thompson,
 John Grimston,
 John Lister,
 Henry Brewster Dar-
 ley,
 William Cholmley,
 Henry Cholmley,
 Josiah Wadsworth, of
 Wadsworth,
 Thomas Robinson, of
 Welburn,
 Wm. Tuffnel Jolliffe,
 John Taylor,
 Mann Horsfield,
 Robert Belt,
 William Read,
 Peter Johnson,
 John Robinson, of
 Buckton,
 John Hudson,
 Fountayne Wentworth
 Osbaldeston
 William Weddell, of
 Newby,
 Richard Frank,
 Bacon Morritt,
 Charles Hotham,
 Thomas Barltow,
 John Sawrey Morritt,
 Edward Leedes,
 Thomas Maude,
 Charles Turner,
 Stephen Croft, jun.

Esquires.

John Harland,
 Ralph Lutton,
 Thomas Weddell,
 Barnabas Foord,
 Lionel Place,
 Peter Confitt,
 Ralph Bell, sen.
 Ralph Bell, jun.
 Peter Bell,
 Gregory Ellsley,
 Miles Stavely,
 Francis Smith, jun.
 Charles Wilkinson,
 William Burrell Mas-
 fingberd,
 Anthony Dawson,
 Giles Earle,
 Henry Stapleton,
 Emanuel Jefferon,
 John Walton,
 Robert Grimston,
 Leuyns Boldero,
 John Hill, of Thorn-
 ton,
 John Yeoman,
 Thomas Mauleverer,
 Henry Chayter,
 John Hardcastle,
 Leonard Smelt,
 ——— Blomberg,
 John Smith, of Heath,
 ——— Smith, of the
 same,
 William Lawrence,
 Charles Yarburgh,
 John Bowman,
 Isaac Bradley,
 Thomas Duncombe,
 Roger Talbot,
 Henry Duncombe,
 Charles Duncombe,
 Richard Wilson, of
 Leeds,

Esquires.

Christopher

Christopher Crowe,	Esquires.	Matthew Dodsworth	Esquires.
Thomas Dundas,		George Hartley,	
James Shuttleworth,		Hugh Palliser,	
Henry Masterman,		William Wilberfoss,	
Samuel Lister,		John Dalton,	
Samuel Tucker,		Thomas Place,	
— Mason, of Not-		John Hudson,	
tinghamshire,		Anthony St. Leger,	
Oliver Coghill,		Anthony Fountayne	
Francis Barlow, jun.		Eyre,	
Roger Gee,	Clerks.	James Collins,	Clerks.
Daniel Lascelles,		Bacon Frank,	
Edward Lascelles,		Anthony Surtees,	
Walter Palliser,		Henry Hewgill,	
George Fairfax,		Francis Best,	
Christopher Spencer		Jacob Costobadie,	
Brearey,		Edmund Hodgson,	
Spencer Madan,		James Wilkinson,	
John Dealtary,		Rich. Kitchingman,	
Thomas Mosley,		John Marsden,	
Cuthbert Allanson,	Clerks.	Thomas Collins,	Clerks.
Edward Place, Rector		William Tomlinson,	
of Bedale,		Guy Fairfax,	
Marwood Place,		John Preston,	
James Willoughby,		Thomas Wright, of	
Edward Place, Dean		Birkin,	
of Middleham,		Thomas Bowman,	

A TABLE of the FEES to be taken by the Clerks to the Justices of the Peace in and for the Liberty of St. Peter, made, settled, and approved of by the said Justices, at their severall General Quarter-Sessions, and ratified and confirmed, April 1, 1754, by Sir Edward Clive, Knt. one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas.

	s.	d.
F OR every Warrant or Summons	1	0
For every Recognizance for the Peace	2	0
For every Recognizance to answer any Misdemeanor, or to be of good Behaviour	4	0
For every Commitment to Gaol	1	0
For every Liberate or Discharge for any Person out of Prison	1	0
	For	

	s.	d.
For every Superfedeas, if required, where Persons have given in Bail	1	0
For every Information in Writing, except Felony	1	0
For every Examination taken in Writing before one or more Justices, in order to a Settlement, or Adjudication of Bastardy	1	0
For every Judgment concerning a Removal, signed by two Justices	2	0
For every Copy thereof, with a Warrant thereon for the Overseer of the Poor	1	0
For every Certificate concerning the Settlement of any poor Person, to each Justice's Clerk	0	6
For Confirmation of Rates concerning the Poor or Highways, by two Justices, each Clerk	0	6
For every Judgment or Order against one Person	1	0
Against two or more, unless a joint Fact	2	0
For every Warrant of Distress for Non-payment of Poor Rates or other Rates, and for every Commitment thereupon, to each Justice's Clerk	1	0
For every Summons or Warrant of Distress against one Person	1	0
Against two or more, unless a joint Fact	2	0
For a Warrant against the reputed Father of a Bastard Child	1	0
For the Adjudication of Bastardy	2	0
For the Copy of the said Adjudication to be served on the reputed Father	1	0
For signing each Pair of Indentures for Children put out by the Parish	2	0
For every Alehouse-Keeper's Licence, exclusive of the Duty to the King, and to the Clerk of the Peace for recording the Recognizance	4	0
For drawing and preparing an Affidavit and Certificate of burying in Woollen	0	6
For every Conviction on any penal Statute relating to the Excise and Customs	4	0
For every Conviction on all penal Statutes not herein mentioned	1	0
For administering every Oath that is not to be administered gratis	0	4
For every Warrant for appointing Overseers of the Poor or Surveyors of the Highways	2	0

	<i>l.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For a Certificate by two Justices, of a Highway or Bridge being repaired, to the Sessions by one Justice	2	6
To the Assizes, by two Justices — — — — —		
For giving every Constable the Oath of Office, and Officer of Excise or Customs	1	0
Saving all Fees heretofore settled by particular Acts of Parliament.		

FEES to the CLERK of the PEACE for the LIBERTY of St. Peter of York.

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
T Aking the Oaths and subscribing the Test at the Sessions	2	0
Certificate thereof — — — — —	1	0
For Badger's Licence 1s. taking Recognizance 8d. Registering 4d.	2	0
Drawing up an Order of Court and Copy for Maintenance of the Poor		
Every other Order of Court and Copy — — — — —	3	0
Drawing every Indictment for Felony — — — — —	2	0
Every other Indictment — — — — —	3	0
If long, <i>per</i> Sheet — — — — —	0	8
Ingrossing, <i>per</i> Sheet — — — — —	0	4
Swearing every Witness — — — — —	0	6
Swearing Constable in Court, Chief or Petit	1	0
Recording every Voucher in Court — — — — —	1	0
Registering every Deputation of a Gamekeeper at the Sessions	1	0
Certificate for a Fire — — — — —		
Respite of every Recognizance, Indictment, or Fine	2	0

Upon a Submission to an Indictment.

For Defendant's Appearance — — — — —	2	4
Copy of Indictment, if long 6s. 8d. if short	3	4
Entering Cognovit — — — — —	2	0
Discharge of Indictment — — — — —	8	0
Discharge of every Recognizance — — — — —	8	0

Upon

Upon a Traverse Entering.

	s.	d.
Discharge of a Recogniz. to answer, or Liberate	8	0
Appearance	2	4
Copy of Indictment, if long 6 s. 8 d. if short	3	4
Discharge of Process	2	0
Entering Plea of not guilty	4	0
Recognizance to prosecute Traverse	4	0

And when tried at the following Sessions.

Drawing up the Record of the Traverse	13	4
Venire Facias Juratorum	2	4
Discharge of Recognizance or Liberate	8	0
Discharge of Indictment	8	0
If Defendant be found not guilty	4	0

N. B. If Defendant be upon Recognizance, and pleads and traverses the same Sessions, Fees are taken as above, save only the Recognizance to prosecute Traverse.

Liberate, if Defendant be committed	8	0
Reading Evidence in Court, for each	1	0
Swearing Witnesses, each	0	6

When Defendant withdraws his Plea and submits at the following Sessions.

Withdrawing Plea of not guilty	4	0
Cognovit	2	0
Liberate of every Prisoner committed	8	0

Upon a Certiorari when produced at the first Sessions.

Allowing Certiorari	6	8
Appearance to Indictment	2	4
Discharge of Process	2	4
Drawing Record, &c.	13	4
Returning Certiorari	2	0
Taking and ingrossing Recognizance to prosecute Certiorari	4	0
Certifying thereof	4	0
Discharge of Recognizance to answer	8	0

Upon a Certiorari when produced at the second Sessions.

			s.	d.
Allowing Certiorari	_____	_____	6	8
Return thereof	_____	_____	3	0
Drawing and ingrossing the Record, &c.	_____	_____	13	4
Taking and ingrossing Recognizance to pro- secute the Certiorari	_____	_____	4	0
Certifying thereof	_____	_____	4	0
Discharge of Recognizance to traverse	_____	_____	8	0
Venire	_____	_____	2	0
Drawing up Record of Acquittal or Convic- tion, for each Sheet	_____	_____	0	8
Ingrossing, per Sheet	_____	_____	0	4
Clerk of the Peace's Hand	_____	_____	6	8

Eight Days Notice of Traverse to be given by the Defendant or his Attorney to the Prosecutor.

Six Days Notice of Appeals against Adjudication Orders of Bastardy, or other Orders from the Justices.

Chief Bailiffs Fees at the Sessions.

		s.	d.
Return of every Venire, Defendant pays	_____	7	0
Upon Discharge of every Recognizance (of which 4d. to the Bailiff)	_____	1	0
For the Discharge of every Felon, for Liberate	_____	6	8

The Dean and Chapter of *York* at present also enjoy the following Privileges, which were granted to them, on their humble Petition, by the Charter of King *Edward VI.* bearing Date *April 20, 1547, Anno Reg. 1,* whereby the said King confirmed unto them, or rather commissioned them to exercise under him, all spiritual Jurisdiction in these Matters:

1. To have Probates of Wills and Testaments of all his Subjects within those Parishes, Towns, and Places which they or their Predecessors formerly used. Also to grant Administrations of the Goods and Chattels of such Persons as shall die intestate, so that they exceed not the Sum of 5*l.* of debtless Goods.

2. The

2. The Collations to Ecclesiastical Benefices within their respective Jurisdictions; also Institutions and Inductions to such as are presented to them.

3. Visitations of the Clergy and People in their respective Parishes, Vicarages, and Ecclesiastical Places; and to make Inquiry, either by themselves or Delegates, of the Defects, Excesses, Crimes, and Defaults whatsoever belonging to the Ecclesiastical Court within their Jurisdiction, and the same to reform and punish according to that Law.

4. To receive due and accustomary Procurations in their Visitations, and proceed against the Contumacious according to the King's Ecclesiastical Law.

5. To hear and determine such Causes and Suits as were then depending before them or their Commissioners, or any other which may hereafter belong to the Spiritual Court of which they shall have Cognizance.

It is observable that this Commission was granted only during the King's Pleasure, from whom and his Crown all Ecclesiastical and Secular Power, Authority, Judicature, and Jurisdiction is derived, as being then declared the Supreme Head of the Church of *England*, and of all Magisterial Government within this Realm.

The Dean and Chapter of *York* have Jurisdiction, in some Respect, over the Parishes and Towns within the several Dignitaries and Prebends of the Church, and over the Prebendal Places themselves, also in these Towns following: *

<i>Abberford</i>	<i>Fenton</i> Preb.
<i>Acclam</i>	Chanc.
<i>Acomb</i>	Treas.
<i>Aldbrough</i>	<i>Massam</i> Preb.
<i>Aldwark</i>	Treas.
<i>Alne</i>	Treas.
<i>St. Anston</i>	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Barthorpe</i>	Canc.
<i>Beltorpe</i>	} <i>Fenton</i> Preb.
<i>Bolton</i>	
<i>Bishop Lathes</i>	<i>Osbaldwick</i> Preb.
<i>Biggins</i>	<i>Fenton</i> Preb.
<i>Brakehouse</i>	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Brewby</i>	<i>Salton</i> Preb.

Y 3

Bromfleet

<i>Bromfleet</i>	<i>Cave</i> Preb.
<i>Burne</i>	<i>Massam</i> Preb.
<i>North-Cave</i>	{ <i>Part Hufthwaite</i> Preb.
<i>Carrhouse</i>	{ <i>Part North Newbald</i> Preb.
<i>Carlton</i>	{ <i>Part Osbaldwick</i> Preb.
<i>Carwood</i>	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Clifton</i>	{ <i>Hufthwaite</i> Preb.
<i>Cotton</i>	{ <i>Wistow</i> Preb.
<i>Colton</i>	<i>Fenton</i>
<i>Dringhouses</i>	{ <i>Part Strensall</i> Preb.
<i>Ellington</i>	{ <i>Part Treaf.</i>
<i>Ellingthorpe</i>	<i>Langtoft</i> Preb.
<i>Elloughton</i>	<i>Stillington</i> Preb.
<i>Earfawik</i>	{ <i>Osbaldwick</i> Preb. and
<i>Fetherby</i>	{ <i>Treaf.</i>
<i>Finnimore</i>	{ <i>Massam</i> Preb.
<i>Firbeck</i>	<i>Wetwang</i> Preb.
<i>Flaxton</i>	<i>Strensall</i> Preb.
<i>Flawith in Alne Par.</i>	<i>Massam</i> Preb.
<i>Faxfleet</i>	<i>Wetwang</i> Preb.
<i>Fryson</i>	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Water Fulford</i>	<i>Salton</i> Preb.
<i>Goodmanham</i>	<i>Treaf.</i>
<i>Gildenwells</i>	<i>South-Cave</i> Preb.
<i>Givendale</i>	<i>Wistow</i> Preb.
<i>Goltborpe</i>	<i>Ampleford</i> Preb.
<i>Grafton</i>	<i>Fridaythorpe</i> Preb.
<i>Grimston</i>	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Grimston</i>	<i>Salton</i>
<i>North-Haytan</i>	<i>Bishop-Wilton</i> Parish
<i>Hamilton</i>	<i>Grindale</i> Preb.
<i>Hansworth</i>	<i>Dunnington</i> Preb.
<i>Haxby</i>	<i>Langtoft</i> Preb.
<i>Headon</i>	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Gate-Helmſley</i>	<i>Wistow</i> Preb.
<i>Heslington</i>	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Herwyke</i>	<i>Strensall</i> Preb.
	<i>Subdecan.</i>
	<i>Osbaldwick</i> Preb.
	{ <i>Ampleford</i> Preb. and
	{ <i>Driffeld</i>
	<i>Dunnington</i> Preb.

<i>Ilton</i>	}	<i>Massam</i> Preb.
<i>Kirkby-Malbard</i>		
<i>Kirkby-Wharf</i>	}	<i>Wetwang</i> Preb.
<i>Leavening in Acclam- Parish</i>		<i>Cave</i>
<i>Letwell</i>		<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>North-Liwer-ton</i>		<i>Ampleford</i> Preb.
<i>Malton, Part</i>		<i>Dunnington</i> Preb.
<i>Mapleton</i>		Archdeacon East-Riding
<i>Marton near Burlington</i>		<i>Bugthorp</i> Preb.
<i>Marton in Burghshire</i>		<i>Dunnington</i> Preb.
<i>Mexburgh</i>		Archdeacon of York
<i>Mickleburgh</i>		<i>Salton</i> Preb.
<i>Millington</i>		<i>Givendale</i>
<i>Newton-Staingrave Parish</i>	}	<i>Salton</i> Preb.
<i>Newthorp</i>		Treas.
<i>Oxmerdyke</i>		<i>South-Cave</i> Preb.
<i>Pocklington</i>		<i>Barmby</i> Preb.
<i>Preston-Hold</i>		Subdecan.
<i>Raewcliffe</i>		<i>Strensall</i> Preb.
<i>Sherburn</i>	{	<i>Fenton</i>
		<i>Newthorpe</i> } Prebends
<i>Skipton</i>		<i>Wighton</i> Preb.
<i>Skelton</i>		Treas.
<i>Slade-Hatton</i>		<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Stamford-Bridge</i>		<i>Osbaldwick</i> Preb.
<i>Stockton</i>	{	<i>Bugthorpe</i> Preb.
<i>Suardby</i>		
<i>Sutton</i>		<i>Massam</i> Preb.
<i>Tollerton and Thoresbhorpe</i>	}	Treasurer.
<i>Towthorpe</i>		<i>Strensall</i> Preb.
<i>Tunstall</i>		Succ. Canon.
<i>Urburn parva</i>		Precentor
<i>Wedworth</i>		<i>South-Cave</i> Preb.
<i>Waghen</i>		Canc.
<i>Wales</i>	{	<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Wallenwells</i>		
<i>Wardesmark</i>		<i>Massam</i> Preb.
<i>Wigginton</i>		Treasurer
<i>Wimbleton</i>		<i>Stillington</i> Preb.
<i>Woodsetts</i>		<i>Laughton</i> Preb.
<i>Woulthorpe</i>		<i>Bishop-Wilton</i> Preb.

Parishes and Towns wherein the Dean and Chapter have all Manner of Spiritual Jurisdiction. *

- | | |
|---|---|
| <i>Aldbrough</i> near <i>Borough-bridge</i> . | <i>Hornby</i> Parish |
| <i>Askam</i> , in <i>Nottinghamshire</i> , Chapel and Town of the Parish of <i>East-Drayton</i> . | <i>Kirby-Irelyth</i> Parish, in <i>Lancashire</i> . |
| <i>Brotherton</i> Church and Town. | <i>Laneham</i> , in <i>Nottinghamshire</i> , the Church and Parish. |
| <i>Bubwith</i> , sixteen Tenements. | <i>Misterton</i> , Church and Parish. |
| <i>Byrom</i> , a Town in the Parish of <i>Brotherton</i> . | <i>Over-Poppleton</i> , of the Parish of <i>St. Mary's Bishop-hill</i> , <i>York</i> . |
| <i>Burton-Pidsey</i> , all the Parish. | <i>Poole</i> , a Town in the Parish of <i>Brotherton</i> . |
| <i>Burton-Leonard</i> . | <i>Stokam</i> , in <i>Nottinghamshire</i> , Chapelry in the Parish of <i>East-Drayton</i> . |
| <i>Copmanthorpe</i> , Chapel and Town of the Parish of <i>St. Mary's upon Bishop-Hill</i> , <i>York</i> . | <i>Sutton</i> , a Town in the Parish of <i>Brotherton</i> . |
| <i>Dalton</i> upon <i>Teesse</i> , Town: <i>East-Drayton</i> in <i>Nottinghamshire</i> , the Parish. | <i>Topliff</i> , twelve Tenements. <i>Weverthorpe</i> Parish. |
| <i>East-Lutton</i> , Chapelry of the Parish of <i>Weverthorpe</i> . | <i>West-Lutton</i> , Chapelry of the Parish of <i>Weverthorpe</i> . |
| <i>Helpertborpe</i> Parish. | <i>Wharram-in-the-Street</i> Parish. |
| <i>Helperby</i> Town. | |

Churches in the City of *York*, which are, or were, in the Gift, and of the Jurisdiction, of the Dean and Chapter.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <i>St. Michael le Belfrey</i> . | <i>St. Maurice</i> . |
| <i>St. Martin's</i> in <i>Coney-street</i> . | <i>St. Jonn del Pyke</i> . |
| <i>St. Mary's Bishophill</i> , jun. | <i>St. Ellen's</i> near the Walls. |
| <i>St. John's Ousebridge End</i> . | <i>St. John's</i> in <i>Hungate</i> . |
| <i>St. Laurence</i> , extra <i>Walmgate</i> . | <i>St. Mary's</i> in <i>Laythorpe</i> . |
| <i>St. Andrew's</i> . | <i>St. Sampson's</i> . |

Houses in the City and Suburbs of *York*, of the Jurisdiction of the Dean and Chapter.

- | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| <i>Minster-Yard</i> , all Houses whatsoever within the Close. | <i>Water-Lane</i> , one House. |
| | <i>Bennet-Rents</i> , seven Houses. |
| | <i>Pavement</i> , two Houses. |

Beddern,

* This and the following are taken from a MS. of R. *Dodsworth*.

Metropolitical Church of YORK. 261

<i>Beddern</i> , all Houses within the same.	<i>Ousegate</i> , one House.
<i>Petergate</i> , all the Houses from the North Side of <i>Bootham Bar</i> to the Back Gates of the Deanry.	<i>Walmgate</i> , one House.
On the South Side, 17 Houses.	<i>St. Laurence Church-Yard</i> , two Houses.
All the Houses on the South Side, from the Minster-Gates to <i>Grape-Lane End</i> .	<i>Fossgate</i> , one House.
<i>Stonegate</i> , 14 Houses.	<i>Davygate</i> , one House.
<i>Jubbergate</i> , four Houses.	<i>Highbangergate</i> , 2 Houses.
<i>St. Andrewgate</i> , five Houses.	<i>Colliergate</i> , one House.
<i>Salve-Rent</i> , three Houses.	<i>Micklegate</i> , three Houses.
<i>Shambles</i> , 17 Houses.	<i>St. Martin's Lane</i> , 5 Houses.
<i>Oldwork</i> , 16 Houses.	<i>Patrick-Pool</i> , two Houses.
<i>Lop-Lane</i> , one House.	<i>Hornpot-Lane</i> , two Houses.
<i>Goodramgate</i> , 33 Houses.	<i>Cham-Hall-Garth</i> , 1 House.
<i>Coppergate</i> , one House.	<i>St. Martin's Church-Yard</i> , <i>Coney-street</i> , two Houses.
	<i>Monkgate</i> , five Houses.
	<i>Laythorpe</i> , two Houses.
	<i>Barker-Hill</i> , one House.
	<i>Thursday-Market</i> , 1 House.
	All that Side of <i>Grape-Lane</i> towards <i>Stonegate</i> .

The Revenues of the Dean and Chapter were also very considerable, but have been much diminished by long-leasing of their Tithes, Lands, &c. since the Reformation. We shall not enter into these Particulars for Reasons before-mention'd, and shall only give Mr. Torre's Account of the whole Rents, as they occurred to him from the Leases themselves.

The particular Rents of the Dean and Chapter of York are to be thus reckoned:

<i>Aldbrough</i>	-	72	13	10	<i>Dalton super Teese</i>	18	13	4
<i>Askam & Drayton</i>	25	0	0		<i>Lanum</i>	—	17	0 0
<i>Brotherton</i>	—	43	6	8	<i>Hornby</i>	—	29	6 8
<i>Bubwith</i>	—	15	6	8	<i>Kirkby-Irelyth</i>	-	29	6 8
<i>Burton-Pidsey</i>	-	23	0	0	<i>Langwith</i>	—	8	0 0
<i>Burton-Leonard</i>	11	0	0		<i>Heworth</i>	—	1	13 4
<i>Bishop-Burton</i>	-	37	0	0	<i>Sturton in the Clay</i>	30	0	0
<i>Brodsworth</i>	—	13	6	8	<i>Stillingfleet</i>	—	33	13 4
<i>South-Carve</i>	—	3	6	8	<i>Worleby</i>	—	5	0 0
<i>Cotum</i>	—	9	15	2	<i>London</i>	—	5	3 4
<i>Wewerthorpe</i>	—	26	0	0	<i>Holgate</i>	—	10	0 0
					<i>Poppleton</i>			

Poppleton	—	10	0	0	Laythorpe	—	2	18	9
Bishop-Fields	-	2	13	4	Pensions	—	153	8	2
Copmanthorpe	—	16	0	0	Several Houses				
St. Laurence Ch.		9	13	4	in York.				

The Houses and Ground-Rent belonging to the Dean and Chapter of *York*, in *Fleet-street*, *London*, commonly called *Serjeant's Inn*, came originally to the Church by the Will of one *Dalby*, who devised 400 *l.* to the Dean and Chapter to find a Chantry in their Church perpetually, and an Obit for the Soul of *Dalby*; and that the Chantry Priest should have 48 Marks yearly, &c. King *Henry IV.* granted Licence to them to purchase the House now called *Serjeant's Inn*, in *Fleet-street*, and some Houses and Shops thereunto adjoining, with some other Lands at *York*, *ad Onera & Opera Pietatis*, according to *Dalby's* Will*: Thereupon they purchased these Houses and Lands, and made Ordinances how the Priest should be maintained, and agreed with the Executors of *Dalby* for finding him perpetually. They afterwards received the 400 *l.* and obliged themselves *ac omnia Bona sua ad performandum*, &c. The Dean and Chapter employed 8 *l.* yearly for the Maintenance of a Priest, and other Sums for the Obit. These Lands, says Sir *Thomas Widderington*, from whose Manuscript this Account is extracted, were, in the first Year of *Edward VI.* certified to be employed for a Chantry, and the King had it as Chantry Land, and gave it to Sir *Edward Montague*. All this appeared upon a Special Verdict in the Court of Common Pleas, where it was adjudged contrary to the Opinions of *Daniel* and *Warburton*, there being five Judges then present, that these Lands were not given to the King by the Statute of the first of *Edward VI.* because there were no Lands given by *Dalby*, and his Intent could not make a Chantry; and the Dean and Chapter did not make any Chantry or appoint any Land thereto, but obliged their Goods for the Payment of an annual Sum to the Priest, and the Sum paid was not out of this Land only, but out of all their Possessions. †

Thus

* *Pat. 10 Hen. IV. p. 2. m. 3. Unum messuag. & quinque Shoppe cum solariis super ædific. in parochia St. Dunstani West, in Fleet-street, in suburbio London, &c.*

† *Mic. 2 Jac. C. B. Holloway versus Watkins. 2. Cr. 51.*

Thus this Morsel escaped being swallowed up by those Times, and the Church of *York*, we mean the Dean and Residentaries, are now the Lessors of this Ground and Houses; which, however, has been several Times disputed with them by the Judges, who were then Tenants in the *Inn*. The Church has at last gained a total Victory, by Law, over those Executors of it, and the Ground being leased out into other Hands, several fine new Buildings are now erected upon it

The First-Fruits of the Chapter of *York* are valued in the King's Books at 439*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

The Arms of the Dean and Chapter are *Gules*, two Keys in Saltire *Or*.

Before we conclude this Head we shall present the Reader with an Abstract from Sir *Thomas Widderington's* Manuscript, relating to some Differences arising betwixt the Dean and Chapter and the City, in a Note upon which that Author writes, that he loves the City, but the Truth better; and therefore he shall not conceal the Particulars, though perhaps then, adds he, the Table of *St. Peter* had more Respect than the Sword of the Lord Mayor in the Disquisition of them. In another Place, he tells you, that the large Possessions of the Church of *York*, spangled and embroidered with so many Royal Favours, did blow up this spiritual Body into a Tumor or Tympany, and it became a much greater Body than the City of *York*; as the Gates of *Mindus* were greater than the City of *Mindus*. What Sir *Thomas* has given us on these Controversies is taken from the *Regist. mag. alb.* now in the Custody of the Dean and Chapter, a Book of great Authority and Antiquity.

Anno 1275, *An. Reg. Ed. fil. Henrici*, xv *Kal. Aprilis*,
* *coram* Roberto de Nevile, Alexandro de Kirkton, Johanne de Reygate, Ricardo de Chaccum, et Willielmo de Northbrough, et postea *craft. quindene purificationis beate Marie apud Eborum*, between the Mayor and Citizens and Dean and Chapter, an Inquest was taken by twenty-four Knights, all therein named, who were charged to inquire

* *Ex Registro magno albo.* There is Mention also made of this inter *Annales Monast. B. Mariæ Ebor.* in *biblioth. Bodleian. Oxon.* Nero A. 3. 20.

inquire of the following Articles. The Verdict was given up at *Scarthbourg* before the King and Council.

The Articles on the Behalf of the Mayor and Bailiffs against the Dean and Chapter were these :

1. Whether *Ralph de Curteis*, a Citizen of *York*, was excommunicated by the Dean and Chapter for his Fidelity which they required from him, as the Mayor and Citizens say ; or was he excommunicated for his Contumacy, because he did not appear before the Judges of Causes in the Church of *St. Peter*, to render an Account touching the Will of one *Roger Samond*, whose Executor he is.

2. If the Dean and Chapter did excommunicate *John de Conington*, a Citizen of *York*, for a Debt which was not testamentary or matrimonial, or for his Contumacy in not appearing before the Judges of Causes, &c. *pro lesione fidei*, because he did not observe his Days of Payment of a Debt to the Dean and Chapter, which he was bound upon his Faith to pay.

3. If the Tenants of the Dean and Chapter, within the City, ought to receive their Measures from the Bailiffs of the City, signed with the Seal of the City, as heretofore they have been accustomed ; or if the Dean and Chapter have a Standard of their own, and all that belongs to a Standard, sealed with the Seal of *St. Peter*.

4. If the Dean and Chapter do appropriate to themselves the Pleas of the King's Tenants, or only the Pleas of their own Men and Tenants ; or whether they hold Pleas by Writ or without Writ, as in Court Barons.

5. If the Mayor and Bailiffs do distrain the Men of the Dean and Chapter, as well within the Liberties of *St. Peter* as without, as the Mayor and Citizens say, or otherwise ; and if they did, if it were not *per Essekum*, in Time of War or Peace ; or if the Mayor used to enter into the Lands of *St. Peter* to levy the King's Debts, as well after these Charters made to the Church as before ; or whether the Dean and Chapter have Return of Writs, and may levy the King's Debts.

6. If the Men of the Dean and Chapter have used to be tallaged with the Citizens, at what Time soever the King should think fit to tallage the City ; or if these Tenants ought to be free as Tenants to the Dean and Chapter, who are of the Table of *St. Peter*, after the making

making of these Charters; and if they have been tallaged at any Time, if it were not *per ESKEKUM*, and in the Time of War or Peace.

7. If the Mayor and Bailiffs may enter into the Lands of *St. Peter* in the City and Suburbs, and take Felons or Malefactors there only; or that they ought not to be taken by the Bailiffs of the Dean and Chapter.

8. If the Dean and Chapter have excommunicated any by Name for such Takings and Arrests by the Mayor and Bailiffs; or if they have not excommunicated any by Name, but only in general, twice a Year, all the Intruders into the Liberty of Holy Church, as it has been used always in the Catholick Church.

9. If none of the Men of the Dean and Chapter ought to be free of Toll within the City, but only the Tenants of twenty-four Carucates of Land of *Ulphus* the Son of *Thorald*; and if the Servants of these Tenants ought to render yearly to the Mayor and Citizens for ever the Carucate of Land paid for Acquittance for that Toll upon *St. James's* Day, as the Mayor and Citizens say; or that all the Tenants of the Dean and Chapter ought to be free by the aforesaid Charter.

10. If the Dean and Chapter did excommunicate *John Matherb* and *Hugh Payte*, the Bailiffs of the City, because they did arrest a Labourer or Reaper of *Acomb* in the High-street, being a Tenant of the Treasurer of the Church; or if the Dean and Chapter did excommunicate them because they arrested him in the Church-yard of *St. Mary's*, which is near the Church of *St. Peter*, and not in the High-street.

11. If the Men of the Dean and Chapter did hinder the Bailiffs of the City to arrest a Felon, who killed his Companion in the Hospital of *St. Leonard*.

ARTICLES propounded by the DEAN and CHAPTER against
the MAYOR and CITIZENS.

1. If all the Men of the Dean and Chapter ought to be, and used to be, free of Toll, Tallage, Pavage, Stalage, and Murage, by the Charters of Kings, except the Tenants of the twenty-four Carucates of Land of *Ulphus*, or not.

2. If the Tenants of the Dean and Chapter ought not to use and have not used their Court with *Sac, Soc, Toll*,
VOL. II. Z and

and *Theam*, *Infangtheof* and *Outfangtheof* within the Time of Pleading, and without their Tenants of *St. Peter*, so that none of their Tenants ought to be impleaded but in their own Court.

3. If all Pleas of Land within the City and Suburbs may be tried before the Mayor; and if the Mayor and Bailiffs did not make a publick Proclamation throughout the whole City, that no Person, upon Pain of Imprisonment, should come before the Dean and Chapter to answer, unless it be in Case of Marriage or Testament.

4. If any Sheriff, Bailiff, or Minister of the King ought to enter into the Lands and Tenements of the Dean and Chapter, to take any Distress or Pledge, or to levy any of the King's Debts; or that the Dean and Chapter ought not to have, and have wont to do, these Things themselves; or that the Mayor and Bailiffs have Return of Writs, levied the King's Debts, and answered them in the Exchequer, as the Mayor and Citizens say.

5. If no Vicar or Clerk of the Church of *St. Peter* hath hitherto used to answer for any personal Trespass, before the Mayor and Citizens, by the Charters of the King's Predecessors, and not before the Mayor in the Court of the City.

6. If the Dean and Chapter have a Standard for Measures and Ells by the Delivery of King *Henry*, the Father of the present King, to be sealed with the Seal of *St. Peter*; or that in the third Year of this King, the Mayor and Bailiffs did not come into the House of the Treasurer of *York*, would have tried the Measures, and would have sealed them with the King's Mark, and have delivered a Standard unto them, as the King's Marshals have used to do, and the Mayor and Bailiffs did hinder them in the Performance of their Office; or that none ought to have a Standard within the City, but by the Delivery of the Mayor and Citizens.

There were other Articles of Complaint on both Sides.

The Jurors, as to the Articles of the Mayor and Citizens against the Dean and Chapter, give this Verdict and Judgment:

1. That the Dean and Chapter have not usurped any Pleas of Lay-fees, or of Debts or Chattels, which are not of Testament or Marriage, or Breach of Faith, or violent laying on of Hands upon Priests or Clerks, which

which Pleas belong to the Liberty of the Church. And Judgment was given, That the Dean and Chapter shall be without Day, and the Mayor and Citizens in *Misericordia pro falso Clamere*.

2. The Dean and Chapter and every Canon of St. Peter having Land within the City and Suburbs, hath his Court of his Tenants, and ought to have the Pleas of his Tenants by the King's Writ directed to them, and shall hear and determine all Complaints of their Tenants in their own Courts by the King's Writ to them directed; and this they have used, *sicut Magnates et Liberi de Regno faciunt per Angliam*, from the Time of the Confirmation of King Henry III.

And the Judgment was, That the Dean and Chapter and Canons shall have and hold their Courts of all their Tenants within the City and Suburbs, when the King's Writs are directed to them in that Behalf; and shall hear and determine the Complaints of their Tenants in their Courts for ever, as other great Men of the Kingdom do.

3. That the said *Ralph Curteis* was not excommunicated for his Fidelity required by the Dean and Chapter, but for his Contumacy in not appearing before them of the Causes of the Chapter, to give an Account of the Testament of *Roger de Samond*, whose Executor he was; and the said *John de Conington* was excommunicated by the said Judge for Breach of Faith, because he did not observe the Days of Payment of a Debt which he owed the Dean.

Therefore Judgment was given, That the Dean and Chapter, as to this Article, should be *sine Die*, and the Mayor and Citizens in Mercy for their false Clamour.

4. That the Dean and Chapter do not appropriate to themselves any Men but their own Men, and that only when the King's Writs are directed unto them, and they hear and determine the Complaints of their Tenants in their own Courts, as other great Men of the Kingdom do.

And the Judgment was, That the Dean and Chapter should be without Day; and the Mayor and Citizens in Mercy for their false Clamour.

5. That the Mayor and Citizens of York, after the Confirmation of King Henry III. made to the Dean and

Chapter of their Liberties, did take no Pledge or Distress in the Land of the Dean and Chapter, nor of any other within the Fee of *St. Peter*, for any Debts of the Citizens, unless it were *per Essekum*, or in Time of War, and that they ought to take no such Pledge or Distress within those Liberties.

And the Judgment was, That the Mayor and Citizens thenceforth should take no Pledge nor Distress in the Fee of *St. Peter*, within the City or Suburbs, for any Debts of the Citizens, or of any other; and the Mayor in Mercy for his false Clamour.

6. That none of the Men or Tenants of the Dean and Chapter of the Fee of *St. Peter* ought, nor used, to be tallaged, unless by reason of their Merchandize, if they shall use any within the City of *York*, out of the Land and Fee of *St. Peter*; and, by reason of their Merchandize, such Men and Tenants of *St. Peter*, being within the City, ought to be tallaged, when the King will tallage the City aforesaid, according to the Quantity of Merchandize which they use as aforesaid.

The Judgment was, That all the Men and Tenants of the Dean and Chapter, and also of the Fee of *St. Peter* within the City and Suburbs, shall be quit from Tallage for ever, unless the Merchandize they use be within the City and Suburbs, without the Land or Fee of *St. Peter*; and the Mayor and Citizens in Mercy.

7. That all Men and Tenants of the Dean and Chapter ought to be free from paying Toll in the City and Suburbs, and have been free from it by the Charters of the Kings of *England*, and by the Confirmation of King *Henry III.* and they say that the forinifical Tenants of the Dean and Chapter, of the Lands of *Ulphus*, do yearly pay to the Mayor and Citizens half a Mark of ancient Custom, which they have used to pay to this Day; but they know not whether this was paid for an Acquittance of their Toll, or no.

Therefore the Judgment was, That all the forinifical Tenants of the Dean and Chapter, of the Lands of *Ulphus*, do pay to the Mayor and Citizens half a Mark yearly for ever, as they have used to pay; and the Mayor and Citizens in Mercy.

8. That the Dean and Chapter ought, by their Bailiffs, to receive and arrest Thieves and Malefactors with-

in the Liberties of *St. Peter* in the City and Suburbs of *York*, and to detain them in Prison till they be delivered by the Law of the Land; and this they have used fully and constantly from the Time of the Confirmation made to the Dean and Chapter by King *Henry III.* and if the Mayor and Bailiffs have at any Time taken and arrested such Malefactors within the Liberties of *St. Peter*, it hath been *per Essekum* in the Time of War.

Therefore Judgment in this was given for the Dean and Chapter; and the Mayor and Citizens in Mercy.

9. The Dean and Chapter have not excommunicated any of the Citizens by Name, by reason of any Arrest made by them in the Liberty of *St. Peter* within the City and Suburbs of *York*, but have only twice a Year excommunicated all Trespassers upon the Rights and Liberties of the Church, as is used in every Church in the Kingdom.

For this also Judgment was given for the Dean and Chapter.

That the Dean and Chapter did not rescue the Felon who killed his Fellow in the Hospital of *St. Leonard*; but say that the Felon was mad and killed his Fellow, and taken and put in Bonds by the Men of the Hospital, and he died in that Heat of Infirmitie.

In this also Judgment was given for the Dean and Chapter.

For the Articles of the Dean and Chapter against the Mayor and Citizens, they find, That the Men of the Dean and Chapter, and their Tenants, ought to be free of Toll, Murage, and Stallage, both by the Charters of the Kings of *England*, and by the Confirmation of King *Henry III.*

For Paving, they say, That the Dean and every Canon, and every Tenant of *St. Peter*, ought to pave before their Doors when the City is to be paved.

And Judgment was given in both these, and that the Dean and Canons, and their Men, hereafter should make the Paving aforesaid in Form aforesaid; and the Mayor and Citizens were as to this *sine Die*, and the Dean and Chapter in Mercy.

That the Dean and Chapter ought to have their free Court, with *Toll* and *Theam*, *Sac*, *Soc*, *Infangtheof* and *Outfangtheof*, within the Time of pleading and without, of all the Tenants of *St. Peter*, so that out of that Court

they ought not to be impleaded, unless they will submit to it *gratis*.—And Judgment was given accordingly.

That the Mayor and Bailiffs did not make any publick Proclamation, under the Pain of Imprisonment, that none of the City or Suburbs should answer before the Dean and Chapter of any Pleas, as the Dean and Chapter have alledged: But they gave Warning that none of the City or Suburbs should go to answer before them for any Thing but Plea testamentary or matrimonial.

Therefore Judgment was given, That the Mayor and Citizens be *sine Die*; and the Dean and Chapter in Mercy.

That no Vicar or Clerk of the Church of *St. Peter* shall answer to any Matter of the Court of the City, but only of such Things and Possessions as concern the Liberty of the City, and of personal Trespasses within the City, done without the Fee of *St. Peter*; and if any be attached to answer before the Mayor and Bailiffs in the Court of the City, if the Dean and Chapter, or any on their Behalf, shall come into the Court of the City, and demand their Court of such Vicars and Clerks, they ought to have it.

Judgment was given accordingly.

They say that the Mayor and Citizens, *Die Martii 21, prex. ante Pasch. floridum* last past, came into the Lands of *St. Peter*, in the Suburbs of the City, and there did take up the Measures, Gallons, and Ells or Yards, and carried them away by Force; but they broke no Doors, nor took away any other Goods.

Judgment was given, That the Mayor should be in Mercy for the Trespass, and the Dean and Chapter in Mercy as to the Complaint of breaking the Doors and taking away other Goods.

For the Article by which the Dean and Chapter claim the Standard, they say, That the Dean and Chapter have anciently received Measures in their own Lands from the Mayor and Bailiffs, until King *Henry III.* did by his Marshal deliver a Standard unto the Dean and Chapter, and all Things belonging to a Standard, because that, in the Charters of ancient Kings, it was contained that the Lands of the Canons is the proper Table of *St. Peter*, and that the Canons of the Church should in their Houses and Lands have all Liberties, Honours, and Customs, as the

the Kings had in their Lands. And they say, That, in the Time of the King that now is, the Marshals of the King came to *York*, and would have delivered the Standard to the Dean and Chapter, but the Mayor and Citizens would not permit them; and so by this Impediment they are not in Seisin of the Standard, although they were in Seisin thereof in the Time of King *Henry III.* and long before.

Therefore this Article was respited to another Day, and in the mean Time to speak with the King.

For the Article whereby the Dean and Chapter claim Return of Writs, they say, They have such Return, and to levy the King's Debts in their Lands; and if the Mayor and Bailiffs have entered their Lands to levy these Debts, it was by Force and *Esqueum*, and in Time of War. But in regard it is not contained in any of their Charters, nor in the Confirmation of King *Henry III.* that they may by their own Hands levy the King's Debts, nor answer for them to the Exchequer, but only that they shall have Return of Writs.

Therefore this Article was also respited.

For the Article of excommunicating *John Maleherb* and *Hugh Payte*, by the Dean and Chapter, for taking of a Reaper at *Acomb*, they say they were excommunicated for that Caption; but it does not appear to them whether the Reaper was taken within the Church-Yard or without.

Therefore it was respited for a further Inquiry.

It was inquired of these Jurors, That if the Liberties granted to the Dean and Chapter, and to the Abbot of *St. Mary's*, should all be allowed, if the Citizens would be able to pay their Fee-Farm Rent to the King?

The Answer was, They were able, and did know that when they took the Farm.

I have mentioned these Things, says Sir *Thomas*, that ye may see the Vogue and Humour of those Times, their blind Devotion to the Church, and their Blindness in Justice. The Sword of the City must be lodged under the Table of *St. Peter*, adds he, and that poor Sword was afterwards prohibited to be carried with the Point upwards in *St. Peter's Church*. This last Stroke with the Sword is aimed at King *Charles I.* who, by his Letters Mandatory

tory to the Lord Mayor, &c. first prohibited the bearing of the Ensigns of Authority at all in the Church; and when they were allowed to enter, it was with the Point of the Sword debased, and the Mace unshouldered.

The King's Letter that the Lord Mayor shall not bear his Ensigns in the Church, and for receiving the Communion, &c.

CHARLES R.

Right trustie and well-beloved, and trustie and well-beloved, we greet you well. Whereas for the Preservation of the Solemnity of divine Service in some of our Cathedral Churches, and for the Good of the Inhabitants of those Cities, we have required the Mayor, Aldermen, and their Companies, to frequent those holy Places upon *Sundays* and Holidays with all due Reverence; and that they be there at the Beginning of divine Service; and at their going out and coming in, and whilst they are there, carry themselves so as becometh them in Obedience to the Canons of the Church and the Customs of those Cathedrals; requiring also the Mayors of those Cities, that they shall not use the Ensigns of their Authority within our said Cathedral Churches; that hereafter the distinct Liberties and Privileges granted by our Royal Progenitors to those several Bodies, be inviolably kept. We therefore casting the same gracious Eye upon our Cathedral and Metropolitane Church of St. Peter in our Citie of York, to have it regulated in like Manner, do hereby require you, according to your several Duties, to take Care for the due Performance of all the said Orders in that Church. And further that as well you the Lord Mayor, and also the Recorder and Aldermen, at some solemn Times every Year, shall receive the holy Communion in the said Cathedral Church of York, to manifest your Conformitie to the Orders established in the said Church.

Given under our Signet at our Court at Greenwich,
the 2d Day of July, in the 13th Year of our Reign,
1637.

*To our right trustie and well-beloved the
Lord Mayor of our Citie of York, and
to our trustie and well-beloved the Re-
corder and Aldermen of the said Citie.*

But

But that Holy Church may not assume to itself unlimited Favours in former Days, we here give a Translation from a Record in the Tower of *London*, of a severe Mandate sent to the Dean and Chapter of *York* from King *Henry III.* in relation to their meddling too much in Temporals in those Days, and making Use of the Church's Thunder (Excommunications) to serve their own Purposes. The Mandate is the most extraordinary of any Thing we ever met with of that Kind, and is as follows:

THE King to the Dean and Chapter of *St. Peter's* of *York*, greeting: From the Complaints of the Mayor and Citizens of our City of *York*, we frequently understand that you usurp to yourselves Pleas of Laick Fees, and of Chattels and Debts, which are not of Testament or Matrimony, and other Rights and Liberties in the said City, to our Mayor and Bailiffs of the said City belonging; neither do you permit the Keepers of our Measures in the said City to try Measures in the Grounds which you say be yours, nor them with our Seal to sign, but with a counterfeit Seal you cause them to be signed; likewise you do not permit the said Citizens to take the * Distresses of your Men for their Debts, according to the Tenure of our Charter, which thereupon they have, whereby neither your Men nor others are excepted: Likewise you appropriate to yourselves our Men, and all their Pleas you hold in your Court by Force of Excommunication, by reason of their Lands wherein they reside; neither do you permit our Bailiffs of the said City to enter the Lands which you say be yours, although they are not, our Debts to levy, nor Thieves nor Malefactors to take and arrest; but if your Lands without your Licence they enter, and endeavour to preserve themselves through our Right from the said Grievances, forthwith you cause Sentence of Excommunication, without our Assent of Amends to be made, to be proclaimed against them; nor the same, upon any of our Commands, you take Care to discharge, unless Oath be made for obeying the Ecclesiastical Rights. Seeing therefore

* The Latin Word made Use of here is *Namja*; which comes from the Saxon *Næme*, *Captio*, *Captura*, a Taking or Seizing on; whence our *nimming*, which is now stealing. See *Somner's Saxon Dictionary*, or *Spelman's Glossary*.

therefore that the Premisses happen now to be no little Prejudice to our Rights, and the great injuring of our Royal Dignity, and that you have been often required by our Letters that you should desist from the like Exactions and Usurpations, we admonish, exhort, and command you again, to the End that the Mayor and Bailiffs, and Citizens aforesaid, we permitting them peaceably to enjoy the Rights and Liberties before used in the said City, from henceforth you attempt nothing which may happen to the Prejudice of our Rights; and the Sentence of Excommunication, if any of you have caused to be proclaimed, through the Occasion aforesaid, against the Bailiffs and Citizens aforesaid, you forthwith without Delay cause to be recalled; any longer to forbear we shall not, as indeed we ought not, but of so great Excess and Injuries to us offered, which not only redounds to our Disinheritance, but also to our most grievous Disgrace and Reproach, a heavy Revenge, as we ought, we shall surely take.

We also enjoin the Mayor and Bailiffs aforesaid, that our Rights and Liberties uninjured they preserve, and firmly on our Side and Behalf cause to be inhibited that not any one of the said City appear before you in your Court, to answer for any Matters belonging to our Crown and Dignity.

At Westminster, 19 Die Feb.

Witness the KING.

In like Manner the Abbot of St. Mary's of York, and the Prior of the Holy Trinity of York, and the Master of the Hospital of St. Leonard of York, were commanded; excepting that in these Letters there is no Mention of the Sentence of Excommunication brought upon the Mayor, Citizens, and Bailiffs of the said City; nor that the said Abbot, Prior, and Master shall be otherwise required by the King's Letters to desist from the like Exactions.

Witness as above.

F I N I S.

